

Pieces on the ground

Season 1

I think the greatest mistake I ever made was letting him get to me. I let him under my skin. I let myself go under him. I let him inside of me. I don't know really I don't. Why did I even look his way? How could I let myself fall for him? I....I let him have me the way he wanted. And now he hasn't called me. No he hasn't texted me. He took my numbers. He took my flipping numbers and 4 days later there is absolutely nothing from him. Why don't I ever learn? Why did I let Tshego drag me to that stupid restaurant or pub or lounge whatever the hell it is. Why? Why am I so naïve. This bitchiness! Where did I get it from? I am probably the dumbest person I know And now...all I feel his touch, his lips on my skin..his warmth breath against my neck and the image of his face in my mind...

[06/14, 13:30] W: POTG

#1

I woke up to the sound of running water, I was naked, my heels, jeans, bodysuit, lace bra and panty on the floor. My handbag on a couch right at the corner. There was no one next to me. I had a banging headache. I reached for the bottle of water on the pedestal and drank up. After that I put my clothes on and minutes later, as I was struggling to put my shoe on, the water stopped running and the door open. He had just the towel wrapped around him.

"You need help with that?"

Me: No I....

He was already on his knee, helping me put my shoe on.

Me: that's too tight.

He unfastened the strings.

"Is that better Ms Kelly?"

Me: It is.

"You have another name besides Kelly?"

Me: Reabilwe.

"That's a beautiful name"

Me: I prefer Kelly.

"You don't want something to eat?"

Me: No. I just want to wash my face and go home.

"You still remember my name?"

I paused. I was too drunk. I know it started with a "M" though or a "L"

Me: Leon?

He giggled.

"Quit drinking"

Me: I know right.

I said that embarrassed.

"Musawenkosi Leornado Mabasa"

Me: Leornado?

Musa: yes.

Me: That's a nice name.

Musa: so is yours ms Rea.

Me: Kelly.

Musa: Pardon me. Breakfast?

Me: I really need to go home.

I looked at my watch. It was 9:00. Church had just started. Oh damn you Tshego!

Musa: I'll take you home.

Me: I'll just...

Musa: I'll take you home.

His word was final. I went to wash my face, rinsed My mouth and reached for mints as soon as we left.

Musa: you work?

Me: Yes.

Musa: Where?

Me: At a call centre.

Musa: Which call centre? Under which company?

Me: J&R marketing.

Musa: You look young

Me: I'm 23

Musa: you look 21

Me: Well I'm 23

Musa: you want to work at a call centre for the rest of your life?

He drove a really nice merc. 2 door.

Me: No. I'm studying HR. Part time.

Musa: How's that going?

Me: Well. Doing my second year.

Musa: That's nice. I'll hire you.

Me: What do you do?

He took a deep breath.

Me: You are a criminal?

He laughed.

Musa: It's a long list.

Me: We 45 minutes away from my house.

Musa: I own a auditing company. Have 3 restaurants.. That chesanyama you were at last night is mine.. I have 3 gyms, a supermarket with a bakery, 2 other lounges, taxis, shares in...

Me: Okay stop.

Musa: Is it too long?

Me: Yes it is. It's making my headache worse.

Musa: I apologize.

Me: So I take it you have a bcom degree?

Musa: And an engineering degree.

Me: wow. Be specific.

Musa: Mechanical.

Me: okay nice.

Musa: thank you Ms Kelly.

Me: just Kelly will be fine.

Musa: You not hungry?

Me: I just really want to go home.

Musa: Please give me your number.

I took his phone and punched in my number.

Me: How should I save it? ONS?

Musa: ONS?

Me: One night stand.

Musa: no. Reabilwe will be fine

I saved them.

Musa: its really not embarrassing stop staring out the window

Me: No. its embarassing that I slept with someone I hardly know.

Musa: You know me now.

Me: right.

Musa: You have someone?

Me: No.

Musa: good.

Me: good?

Musa: Yes. Good.

I kept quiet.

Me: Can you drive faster?

Musa: You really don't want...

Me: Yes. I have to get home please!

He drove faster and I directed him.

Musa: You live here?

Me: Yes.

Musa: in a 4 roomed house?

Me; Its enough for myself, my mum and my sister.

Musa: Look Reabilwe...

Me: No. Thanks for the ride.

I took my bag and banged the door. I heard him say "ouch" but I didn't even look back. I was angry. I was really angry. So what if I lived in a 4 room house? It was nice. My mum had made sure that it was renovated. Aluminum windows, fancy door, nice gate, it was paved, a great lawn and garden and we were happy. Tshego and mum were at church. That I knew. Their Bibles weren't there. And Tshego had left our bedroom in a mess, I knew she had my dress on. My sister though! I loved her! Loved loved her! She was like my twin sister just 2 years older than me. No child! Very bubbly but also strict. I cleaned the house in less than 30 minutes and went to take a bath in the bathroom outside. Mum was just like that. She had built two rooms and a bathroom outside but wouldn't have us live in them instead, she had turned one into a storeroom and the other into a lounge. It had couches, a flat screen, coffee table and music system in it. After I took my bath, I

cooked up something really fast for her and went to sleep.

"Out! Out!"

I felt water on my back and on my feet.

"Out in the name of Jesus"

Holy water! Yes. It was being sprinkled all over me.

"Out demon"

Me: Mama!

She stopped.

Mum: Where have you been?

Me: We..we went out. With Tshego ma.

She was standing next to her.

Mum: And she came back. Where were you?

Me: I slept over at Bonga's place.

Mum: Bonga was at church playing the piano.

Oh Crap!

Me: Okay ma, I was with a colleague we met at the place we went to.

Mum: Ka nnete?

Me: yes ma.

Mum: So why didnt you come back home?

Me: We got carried away, I told Tshego that I'd follow and we ended up in Other places.

Mum: You better pray and ask the Lord for forgiveness. You just lied to me.

I kept quiet.

Mum: I'll pray for you too.

She left the room.

Me: My dress?

Tshego: its nice..

Me: Right.

Tshego: so where did you go? I was looking for you.

Me: I was with the owner of that place.

She closed the door.

Tshego: you slept with him?

My mouth dropped

Tshego: Reabilwe Mmapaseka Kelly Molefe!

She sounded pissed

Me: no

Tshego: good

Me: yes ma'am

Tshego: Good. You like him?

Me: he's arrogant..

Tshego: Is he cute?

Me: He's very handsome.

Tshego: you need anointing oil.

We laughed. We went on for hours and hours and Leornado didn't call. Even after 4 days.

Tshego: you've been staring at that phone since you came back from work.

Me: Oh! I'm just...

Tshego: waiting for Musa to call?

I nodded.

Tshego: I think you in too deep.

Me: sis?

Tshego: Yeah what's wrong?

Me: Promise you won't be mad?

Tshego: Okay....

Me: I...I gave it up to him.

Tshego: You gave wha...what you gave up your virginity to a guy you don't even know?

I moved my eyes from her face.

Tshego: Wow! Just wow Mapaseka. You are very smart!

[06/14, 13:30] W: POTG

#2

She could be so judgemental at times!

Tshego: Did you protect?

Me: Yes. And I took the morning after pills
Pretty gave me the last time.

Tshego: the last time?

Me: Yeah. Just incase .

Tshego: Werent you suppose to wait?

Me: No.

Tshego: You were.

Me: Look, You can wait. Really you can. Tshego
wait for the right man to come.

Tshego: Reabilwe what's wrong with you?

Me: I got tempted. We all do

Tshego: You weren't suppose to.

Me: Tshego, if you comfortable with being a
virgin at the age of 25 then that's okay good for
you

Tshego: We promised mum we'd wait till after
marriage.

Me: promises break.

Tshego: Re...

I took my phone and stormed out. I was angry at myself to . no not for losing my virginity before marriage but sleeping with someone I didn't even know. I stood at the gate for about 3 mins and a text came in.

"Come to the kota café, can see you stressed"

It was Bonga. My bestfriend. Guy friend. We were quite close. I had two friends. Ella, the childhood bestfriend and Bonga, the childhood bestfriend as well. He and Ella only got along for my sake. He was very smart, very intelligent. Studying Electrical engineering and a player. He was such a fuckboy! Luckily, he had no child. I walked to the kota café

Bonga: You want something?

Me: no thank...

Bonga: le Steak Roll Mme Francina.

Me: Wow.

Bonga: you look hungry.

Me:I always look hungry to you.

Bonga: You too thin.

I laughed.

Me: No I'm not.

Bonga: yes you are.

Me::I'm a 32

Bonga: My point exactly.

Me: You crazy.

Bonga: Right?

I giggled.

Me: How's school?

He was doing his final year. He started at university at the age of 20.

Bonga: It's okay you? Work?

Me: All good.

Bonga: coping?

Me: I am.

Bonga: still Want to change your course?

Me: Nah. I'm enjoying it.

Bonga: You'll be rolling in it.

Me: You think?

He nodded.

Me: I guess.

Bonga: what's wrong Abilwe?

He liked calling me that.

Me: Nothing.

Bonga: Dont lie to me.

Me: Nothing.

Bonga: Hey!

I took a deep breath.

Me: lets get our good first

Bonga: Must be serious.

Me: It is.

Bonga: you got prayed for on Sunday?

I laughed.

Me: and anointed

Bonga: holy water?

Me: Yep!

We both laughed.

Bonga: Mrs Molefe Ne?

Me: Only dad could handle her.

Bonga: You miss him don't you?

Me; A lot.

My father! Wow...a very strong man! He loved my mother dearly. And us but obviously loved mum more. They were bestfriends. How mum survived so long without him shocks me. Dad passed on when I was 16. In a car accident. A speeding car lost control and my father died right there and then. He was an incredible man! And since then... Mum got more devoted to Church. She's one of the preachers by the way so I think you know understand why I was anointed. And why she was casting out demons.

Bonga; I'm sorry.

Me: its okay.

Bonga; So...

We got our food And went to chill in his room.

His mother adored me

Mrs Mthombeni. Bonga's family was well off and they were very nice people.

Me: Where's your mum?

Bonga: Shopping..

Me: so like her.

Bonga: so what's up?

I took another deep breath..

Me: I lost it.

Bonga: Your phone?

Me: Don't be stupid

Bonga: you not being specific.

Me: My virginity.

His mouth hung open and his eyes popped out.

Bonga: What the...you dead

Me: No!

Bonga: to who?

Me: I don't know him.

Bonga: You slept with a stranger?

Me: Yes.

Bonga: Why?

Me: It Just happened!

Bonga: don't shout.

I lowered my voice.

Me: I'm sorry.

Bonga: did you guys protect?

Me: yes

Bonga: Any other prec...

Me: Yes!

He looked at me. Confused.

Bonga: So why you stressed?

Me: He hasn't called.

Bonga: That's all you worried about?

Me: Yes!.

Bonga: I'd be worried about mum if I were you.

Me: I can handle her.

Bonga: I hope so.

Me: Yes sir.

Bonga: he'll call

Me: I hope so.

Bonga: You fell for him right?

I tried to move my eyes from him.

Bonga: Rea!

Me: I know!

Bonga: You do?

Me: yes.

Bonga: Its crazy.

I gave him a sarcastic look.

Me: let's just eat.

Bonga: Okay.

Me: Thank you.

Bonga: Where's Ella?

Me: With Moses.

Bonga: she really loves that idiot hey?

Me: he's Not an idiot.

Bonga: he is.

Me: Shut up! Atleast he loves her. And atleast he's a decent guy.

He giggled.

Bonga: Ouch!

Me: eina!

We finished eating and he walked me home.

Bonga: later?

Me: yep.

Bonga: sweet.

I hugged him and went inside. Tshego was cooking.

Me: Hey sis.

Tshego: Hello.

I felt bad.

Me: I'm sorry.

Tshego: You were very rude.

Me: And I apologize.

Tshego: Don't you ever talk to me like that.

Me: I'm sorry. I'm just so stressed.

Tshego: yeah and I get that but please... We didn't tell you to do all that.

Me: I know.

Tshego: I'm just disappointed..

Me: It's life.

Tshego: He'll call. Clearly you love him.

Me: I have a good feeling about him.

Tshego: oh oh.

We laughed.

Me: need help?

Tshego: Nah sit down.

"Tshego..Reabilwe"

It was mum. I ran out to help her with the grocery bags.

Mum: how was work?

Me: it was Fine..

Mum: you don't have to work there. Your dad left you enough money for school..

Me: I love working there ma.

Mum: clearly. Hello Fatso.

Tshego: hello ma.

Mum: help me pack these.

Me: Yes ma'am.

I did.

Mum: Reabilwe?

Me: ma?

Mum: Tell me...

Me: Yes ma'am?

Mum: after your disappearing act on Saturday and Sunday. Are you still a virgin?

I looked at Tshego and she blinked twice. That was our way of communicating.

Me: Yes. Yes I am ma.

Mum: Good. Coz I bumped into Mavis

Me: The nurse?

Mum: Yes.

Me: okay.

Mum: I want you kids to live according to the great book so I asked to set up a virginity test appointment for you at that hospital.

[06/14, 13:30] W: POTG

#3

I swallowed hard so she couldn't see.

Mum: okay?

Me: Okay but there's no need to...

Mum: next week Wednesday or Thursday.
That's when you off.

My mum freaked me out. Really. She was so strict! So so strict.

Mum: finish up. I'm going to take a bath.

Me: yes ma'am.

She went to put her handbag in the bedroom and went to the bathroom..

Me: She knows

Tshego: No she doesn't.

Me: She does.

Tshego: relax.

Me: I'm gon tell her I'm working on that day.

Tshego: have you met your mother?

Me: Oh my God! I'm 23 for heaven's sake.

She laughed.

Tshego: And I'm 25 but you know how she treats me.

Me: Mum wasn't like this! What changed her?

Tshego: Don't act stupid. You know. Death.

I clenched my teeth.

Tshego: It won't get there.

Me: How do you know?

Tshego: I've got your back.

Me: Really?

Tshego: for real.

Me: Thanks Sis.

Tshego: Pleasure.

"Hello there!"

Me: Hey Ella.

Ella: Hey hey friend. Hey Tshego..

Tshego: Hey babe.

Ella: want to take a walk to the filling station for

some biltong?

Me: Yeah sure. Let me just.

Tshego: No leave it. I'll pack everything.

Me: Thanks sis

Ella: thanks Tshego.

I went out again.

Ella: Did I do something?

Me: No.

Ella: You look...

Me: Remember what I told you

Ella: About?

Me: the guy I slept with.

Ella: Nice guy?

Me: Yes.

Ella: has he called?

Me: Nope.

Ella: Bastard.

Me: Never mind that.

Ella: what's wrong?

Me: mum.

Ella: Mum?

Me: Yep.

She took a deep breath. She knew it was coming.

Me: She spoke to Mme Mavis. She wants me to have virginity test.

Ella: What?

Me: Imagine.

Ella: you 23.

Me: You think she cares?

She took another deep breath.

Ella: what now?

Me: I dont know.

Ella: Oh dear friend.

Me: Tshego will have to come up with a plan..

Ella: But le wena Rea though.

Me: Don't judge.

Ella: Im not

Ella? Ella was the uptight one. Didn't drink, didn't party, she just didn't. She was the strict friend. I think that's why Bonga didn't like her much. But I understood her. And so did her boyfriend Moses. She was your typical "I do what I know"

chick. Not adventurous while Bonga and I would disappear from Thursday to Saturday. Make up stories and wouldn't get caught. Well to my mum especially.

Me: then?

Ella: I thought you wanted to wait

Me: no.

Ella: Wow.

Me: You married you wouldn't understand

Ella: No. He just paid lobola for me.

Me: That's the first step.

Told you! She didn't come into this world to play.

Me: you two really want to get married now?

Ella: we love each other.

Me: You are 23 Ella.

Ella: So are you! Its the perfect age.

Me: Okay

I didn't want to argue with her. Really.

Ella: We going to the magistrate court in 2 weeks.

Me: Oh?

Ella: Can you be my witness?

Me: depends.

Ella: On?

Me: What day I'm not working

Ella: Oh trust me you won't be working.

Me: Okay no problem then

Ella: Thanks Friend.

Me: wedding?

Ella: nah.

Me: "nah?"

Ella: Waste of money.

Me: waste of money?

Ella: We'll just have the exchange of gifts ceremony.

Me: Okay

Ella: And lunch.

I laughed.

Me: You just had to.

Ella: I know you love food

Me: And I'll be there.

Ella: I know that too.

We got our biltong.

"Rea"

I turned. It was my cousin Tshepo.

Me: Say what!

I giggled.

Me: You work here now?

Tshepo: Hold up.

He finished wiping the customer's windscreen.

Ella: That's one person I don't understand.

Me: he's crazy.

Ella: Right! Let me love and leave you.

Me: Come on.

Ella: I'll talk to you later.

Me: Okay.

She and Tshepo had a bit of history. She walked off and I waited for the crazy one to finish.

Tshepo: Cuz Cuz.

Me: Hey Cuz.

Tshepo: How are you?

Me: I'm fine. You work here now?

Tshepo: Yes. I quit at that place

Me: Why?

Tshepo: I can now walk to work. You see? This filling station is 15 minutes away.

I giggled.

Me: Tshepo, you have a business administration degree, you have work experience, and now you here?

Tshepo: I want to study IT.

Me: I know.

Tshepo: And I quit at that company coz I was earning a lot.

I looked at him confused.

Me: I know that. That's how you bought your car and your house.

Tshepo: Yes. And that's all paid off.

Me: so why did you quit?

Tshepo: those baby mamas wanted alot of money.

I laughed. Yes. Meet my cousin! Smart yet dumb!

Me: So you decided to quit.

Tshepo: they can't demand a lot now. R350 for each child plus grant money.

Me: They have to go to creche.

Tshepo: That's what the R350 is for.

Me: Food? Clothes?

Tshepo: Rea, Im smart and you know I make things happen. You see, me working here will make those babymamas want to work.

Me: How do you know that?

Tshepo: I have my ways.

Me: Okay then?

Tshepo: then I go back to the offices after they work.

Me: And if they quit?

Tshepo: I quit too.

I laughed.

Tshepo: They need to learn to not depend on a man.

Me: wow! How's my uncle doing?

Tshepo: He's okay.

Me: Bring the kids over sometime.

Tshepo: You never on night duty?

Me: no. Never! I work for a marketing company not the 911.

Tshepo: okay fine! Tell Kgadi I'll Come see her.

Me: Okay. Bye Cuz.

Tshepo: Take.

He gave me R200.

Me: Shouldn't this contribute....

Tshepo: buy lunch. Or airtime. Whatever!

I laughed.

Me:thanks Cuz.

Tshepo: Go on home now.

Me: Yes sir.

I did just that. We had dinner, I washed the dishes and went to bath after Tshego did.

Me: And?

Tshego; And I'm working on it.

Me: Eng?

Tshego: I've got you.

Me: Okay.

Tshego: Dont worry

Me: Okay sis. What puzzles me is the fact that she had no problem with me disappearing before.

Tshego: Because you disappeared with Bonga and she trusts him.

Me: I Guess so.

We changed the topic.. Tshego was very dramatic. I listened to all her crazy stories and we slept at around 23:00. At around 2am, my phone vibrated under my pillow.

Me: Hello.

"Im outside"

Me: who's this?

"Musa...step outside please"

[06/14, 13:31] W: POTG

#4

Me: Are you crazy?

Musa: Just step out.

Me: Fine

I hung up. Tshago was fast asleep, she had her sets on and some gospel track was playing. I knew she wouldn't hear me. I slowly got out of bed. Wore my gown, took my slip ons and unlocked the door slowly and the burglar gate. I

wore my shoes once I was outside and reached for The mint I had slipped into my gown's pocket. He was parked outside. Yep! In a different car. Some SUV. He unlocked the doors as soon as he saw me and I quickly went in.

Me: Are you crazy?

He laughed.

Me: Its not a joke.

Musa: Ms Kelly.

Me: Kelly!

Musa: How do you do ma'am?

Me: Seriously?

Musa: Those are very sexy PJs.

Me: why are you here?

I closed my robe.

Musa: to see you.

Me: at 2am?

Musa: Yes

Me: Go back home.

Musa: I'm already here.

I was happy to see him. At the same time I was angry at him.

Me: You got what you wanted didn't you?

Musa: Got what I wanted?

Me: To have sex with me.

Musa: I didnt have sex with you. I made love to you

I kept quiet.

Musa: So tell me... Why?

Me: Why? Why what?

Musa: Okay...why did you wait so long?

Me: Coz I had to.

Musa: Had to?

Me: My mum is a...

Musa: devoted Christian?

I nodded

Musa: You broke your promise.

Me: Right. Tell me something I dont know.

Musa: I'm sorry.

Me: Its done. Can I go back to bed now?

Musa: I'm here to see you.

Me: No. You call me after 5 days and you expect things to be okay?

Musa: Look Bilwe I'm sorry.

No he didn't. Only my dad called me "Bilwe" he was so calm.

Me: What's your excuse?

Musa: I was out of the country.

Me: Lies.

Musa: I swear.

He took out his passport

Musa: There

Me: You left after you dropped me off?

Musa: Yes

Me: But still...

Musa: But still?

Me: You were in Dubai. I believe they...

Musa: Okay. I'm sorry.

Me: Okay.

Musa: You forgive me?

Me: Musa please just leave.

I reached for the handle and he locked the doors.

Me: come on.

Musa: I missed you.

Me: no.

Musa: please. Just a few more minutes.

Me: no..

Musa: Rea...

His tone was commanding

Me: fine!

Musa: You going to work?

Me: Yes.

Musa: How come you only doing your second year now?

Me: Let's see...I studied financial management for 2 years, dropped out in my last after I realized I didn't want to study that and now I'm doing HR.

Musa: You going to drop out?

Me: no.

Musa: Good.

Me: Right.

Musa: Can I take you out for dinner?

I looked at him. This guy!

Me: I'll be busy.

Musa: Okay tomorrow?

Me: No.

Musa: Why? Its Friday tomorrow. You dont have to work on Saturday.

Me: I'm working till 13:00 on Saturday. And I'll be tired to go out

Musa: Really?

Me: Yes.

Musa: What's wrong kanti?

Me: fine! I'll go out with you tonight. Just open

the damn door!

He adjusted my seat and I was suddenly facing up.

I tried to get up but he was already onto me..

Me: Musa get off me.

He kissed my neck.

Musa: Why?

Me: Coz I said so.

Musa: do you...

He kissed my neck again.

Musa: Want me to?

I looked at him.

Me: Lord forgive me!

I said that under my breath. He smiled.

Musa: I guess that's a no?

Me: Go on.

He did. He was so gentle yet I could hardly breathe. His hands were so soft and he knew exactly how to handle me. My hand prints were on his windows and my breathing rate was very fast. The grinding in and out went on for what seemed to be 25 minutes and he stopped.

Musa: Can I take you to my house?

Me: No. Can you get off of me?

I finally said after I caught my breath. He smiled.

Musa: You on the pill?

Me: That's a stupid question.

Musa: Okay. Here.

He gave me R200

Me: And this?

Musa: Morning after.

Me: I can afford those.

Musa: Can I please take you to the doctor?

Me: For what? Contraception?

Musa: Yes

Me: I'll go to my own!

Musa: Let me atleast pay for it?

I put my shorts on.

Me: Why you so eager to have me on that?

Musa: Coz I dont think we ready for a child.
Especially you. And I'm still getting to know you.

Me: You went about it the wrong way.

Musa: I know. And I'm fixing that.

Me: By taking me out?

Musa: Yes.

Me: You better keep your hands to yourself later.

Musa: I will.

Me: unlock the door.

Musa: Rea...

Me: Musa. unlock the door

Musa: Okay.

He did.

Me: Bye

Musa: Okay bye.

Me: Don't you ever do this again!

Musa: make love to you in the car?

Me: I don't mind that. That was nice.

Musa: I know

Me: Just stop coming here at 2am.

He chuckled.

Musa: I'll try.

Me: Bye.

Musa: I love you.

Me: Right.

I closed the door and snuck in again. I couldn't sleep after that. When my alarm went off at 5:30, I went to bath and I made lunch for everyone. Something Tshego does. I was humming "who do you tell".

Mum: You in a good mood.

Me: Morning ma. Your lunchbox is ready.

Mum: Thank you.

Tshego: What's with you?

Me: Its a beautiful day. I need to go now. Bonga

is giving me a lift. I'll be back a bit late tonight.

Mum: Why?

Me: I'm filling in for Pretty

Mum: Okay.

Me: Love you.

I got my handbag and Bonga hooted a few minutes later.. He drove me to work, I got the pills when I went for my lunch break and after 17:00, I went to freshen up in the bathroom, Musa came to fetch me 30 minutes later.

Musa: You look this nice when you go to work.

Me: You never know who you might meet.

He laughed.

Musa: Hello Beautiful.

Me: Hi Musa.

Musa: No " Handsome? "

Me: No. You had a good day Musa?

He smiled. He had a beautiful smile.

Musa: Yes I did Ms Kelly.

Me: Good.

Musa: I'm gon have a great evening.

Me: Yes. Keeping your hands to yourself.

Musa: yes. I enjoy your company.

Me: I know..I'm great company.

Musa: We not modest are we?

Me: I learnt that from some guy I met on Saturday

We had a very nice evening and at around 20:30,
he dropped me off

Musa: I'll call you even I get home.

Me: Okay.

Musa: Bye.

Me: Bye.

We kissed and I went inside.

Mum: Reabilwe! Reabilwe!

Me: ma?

Mum: What has gotten into you?

Me: Ma, I told you I'd be late.

Mum: I don't care about that!

She was spitting fire!

Mum: Hey wena! MaMohajane saw you getting into a car this morning at 2am when their staff bus dropped her off.

Tshego: Is she sure about this?

Mum: Of course she is! My friend wouldn't lie to me!

This MaMohajane was a preacher too..like mum. How I hated her guts!

Mum: Whose car was it? And don't you dare lie to me! Who's this man making you sin like this?

[06/14, 13:31] W: POTG

#5

Me: Nna? Me?

Mum: Yes you

Me: She saw the wrong person.

Mum: Reabilwe!

Me: let me go confront her!

Mum: You will do no such

Me: tell her to stop lying then ma!

Mum: Why would she lie?

Me: ask her! She lied about me going out with that guy to that party remember?

Tshego: she has a point ma. And when Rea was at Tshepo's. Even uncle Jomo confirmed it.

Me: Thanks Sis.

Mum: maybe she saw the wrong person.

Me: Maybe she's losing her eyesight. She is getting old

She looked at me.

Mum: fine. I didn't make that appointment

Me: what appointment?

Mum: your virginity test appointment

Me: Coz you didn't have to ma.

Mum: you better not do things that aren't right.

I nodded. I was relieved!

Mum: You brought us supper?

Me; Yes.

I gave them the bag.

Mum: This looks nice

Tshego: very.

Mum: and expensive

Me: Ma, its nothing I can't afford.

My phone rang.

Me: Excuse me.

I went out.

Me: you home?

Musa: Yes ma'am.

Me: That was quick.

Musa: I know.

Me: You were speeding?

Musa: No.

Me: Then?

Musa: I live in Waterfall.

Me: oh no wonder.

Musa: oh yes wonder. You okay?

Me: I'm fine.

Musa: I really enjoyed your company.

Me: Oh?

Musa: what are you doing next weekend?

Me: going to walk.

Musa: You can't call in sick?

Me: no.

Musa: You can't swap with someone?

Me: No.

Musa: please.

Me: Why?

Musa: Weekend away.

Me; you were away for four days.

Musa: I wasn't with you.

Me: Look, I'll ask Saturday off.

Musa: This Saturday?

Me: Yes. As in day after tomorrow!

"Abilwe!"

Me: Hey! Just two minutes.

It was Bonga.

Musa: who's that guy?

Me: My friend. Look I'll call you back.

Musa: Reabilwe we still talking.

Me; I'll call you back.

I hung up and went to Bonga.

Me: hey!

Bonga: hey hey.

Me: You okay?

Bonga: I'm fine. Just worried about you.

Me: I'm fine.

Bonga: You sure?

Me: yep.

Bonga: has Breaker called?

I giggled.

Me: His name is Musa.

Bonga: Sorry.

Me: yes he called.

Bonga: you even glowing.

Me: No I'm not.

My phone rang again. I rejected the call.

Bonga: And then?

Me: I'm still talking to you.

Bonga: well atleast I'm still important..

Me: Ride or die.

Bonga: of course.

Fist bump!

Bonga: see you tomorrow morning?

Me: Yes.

Bonga: love you ngwana.

Me: love you too ntwana.

He walked off and I called Musa

Musa: hi.

Me: you were saying?

Musa: who was that?

Me: my guy friend.

Musa: what are you doing with guy friends?

Me: The same thing you doing with yours.

He paused.

Musa: you...you have all the answers to

everything don't you?

Me: well you did ask a question.

Musa: where do you want to go?

Me: You came up with this idea.

Musa: Have your passport?

Me: Yes

Musa: Zanzibar?

Me: what?

Musa; I'll book us an early flight.

Me: you sure you'll get one?

Musa: I make things happen..call in sick tomorrow morning.

Me: Okay.

Musa: please start packing.

Me: okay!

Musa: later.

Me: Bye.

I hung up and went back into the house

Mum: What were you doing outside?

Me: remember Pretty ma?

Mum: Yes your nice friend?

Me: Yes. She's going to North West for her uncle's funeral. She could really use my support. They were quire close.

Mum: Why is she only leaving now?

Me: They refused to give her days off at work.

Mum: you can go. She's your friend.

Me: Thanks ma.

Well I wasn't entirely lying. Pretty was indeed in North West. Her uncle had passed on from a

severe headache but she had left on Tuesday. That's the only lie I told! Oh and that I'm going with her.

Mum: pack warm clothes.

Me: I will.

Mum: Okay baby.

I went to the bedroom and started packing. I quickly packed my passport.

Tshego: we really going to north west?

I looked at her.

Me: Tshego.

Tshego: The truth.

Me: no. I'm not. Thanks for convincing mum to not go through with that test.

Tshego: I told you not to stress.

Me: Thanks sis

Tshego: where to?

Me: keep it to yourself please.

Tshego: Okay.

Me: Zanzibar.

Tshego: what?

Me: yes.

Tshego: With who?

Me: Obvious.

Tshego: Mapaseka!

Me: Its Just some alone time.

Tshego: Rea you getting addicted to him.

Me: no. I just love his company. I'll be back on Monday or Tuesday.

Tshego: work?

Me: I'll get a doctor's note.

A text came through. "Our flight leaves at 11:30, I'll pick you up at 9:00 so we can have breakfast first. Love you"

Tshego: I hope you know what you doing.

Me: I do.

I packed all that I had to. Took a bath and slept. They went to work before me and at 8:00, I went to our family doctor for contraception. I was lucky that I was first in line. At 9:00, Musa came to fetch me.

Musa: you look beautiful.

Me: It is just shorts and a shirt.

Musa: You look really nice.

Me: Okay thanks.

Musa: that's all it takes.

We beat the traffic and had breakfast. We were laughing most of the time. He was in shorts too. And a very nice golf tee and shoes. He had a big watch on and he had trimmed his beard.

Musa: lets go.

He paid up and we went to catch our flight.

Me: how did you get these so quick?

Musa: Connection.

Me: mm

Musa: I'm no thug.

Me; right.

After a few but seemed veeeery long we arrived.

Me: This is beautiful!

Musa: like you.

I looked at him.

Me: okay you can stop being cheesy.

Musa: Come here.

I didn't.

Musa: Please

I went up to him, he took my hand

Musa: You make My adrenaline rush.

I giggled.

Me: Stop it!

Musa: I'm not being cheesy. I'm being honest.
You are now my addiction, you challenge me,
you make me laugh. You just everything I want.

Me: Oh?

Musa: Fuck anybody else. Just be mine!

[06/14, 13:31] W: POTG

#6

Me: I'll have to think about that.

He smiled .

Musa: I'll give you a few seconds

Me: No. A few days or months.

Musa: Come on.

Me: I'm already yours. You forcefully made me yours

Musa: No

Me: Yes.

Musa: Okay but I just asked.

Me: You didn't

Musa: I did.

Me: Did you say "please?"

He laughed .

Musa: Can you please be mine.

Me: Ask you shall receive.

Musa: I did

Me: And you've received.

He smiled again.

Me: You have a beautiful smile.

Musa: And you have beautiful eyes.

Me: And I'm hungry.

Musa: room service?

Me: No. The restaurant downstairs looks nice.

Musa: Okay. Let's go.

Me: Quick shower?

Musa: sure.

We took a quick shower. And a quickie was thrown in.

Me: yes just that.

Musa: okay thanks man.

Waiter: pleasure

Musa: Right go on.

Me: so basically that's that

Musa: He seems like a crazy guy.

Me: He is. But he's amazing.

We were talking about Tshepo.

Musa: Three kids from 3 different girls?

Me: Yes. Born a few months apart.

He chuckled.

Musa: He's a smart guy.

Me: you think that's smart?

Musa: It is. They'll be forced to look for jobs.

Me: Or new men.

He laughed

Musa: I doubt.

Me: Mmm

Musa: I'm telling you.

Me: we'll see about that

Musa: He's the only amazing soul in your family?

Me: No. My sister Tshego is also a Wonderful soul

Musa: Just those two?

Me: Yes. I don't get along with Tshepo's sister Nkele.

Musa: Why?

Me: I don't know..we just don't like each other.

Musa: You two fought over something?

Me: yes. I was flirting with the boyfriend.

Musa: Then she has every right to hate

I laughed.

Me: Wow! Thanks

Musa: No for real babe.

Me: She'll be strong.

Musa: Can I ask?

Me: yes.

Musa: About your guy friend.

Me: I knew it was coming.

Musa: you two?

Me: No history. He's a player.

Musa: Sure?

Me: Don't worry About him.

Musa: sure?

Me: sure.

Musa: okay.

Me: Is that all Sir?

Musa: Yes ma'am.

Me: Thank you very much.. Where's the food?

Musa: we've just placed our order.

Me: I know.

Musa: a woman who eats.

Me: You don't like?

Musa: I dont like. I love.

Me: Well well.

Musa: How did your exes let you go?

Me: You want their numbers?

He giggled.

Musa: yes please.

Me: remind me to give them to you.

Our drinks came.

Me: Thank you.

The waiter nodded.

Musa: You have manners Dont you?

Me: I don't have a choice.

Musa: Want to tell me about your mum?

Me: we talking about me today?

Musa: We didn't talk much on Thursday. It was just jokes.

Me: Okay yes. True.

Musa: Go on.

I took a deep breath and he laughed.

Musa: That rough?

Me; Yep.

Musa: go on.

Me: mum has loose screws. She wanted me to have a virginity test

He laughed.

Musa: what?

Me: This was after Sunday.

Musa: baby aren't you 23?

Me: You think she cares?

Musa: That's bad.

Me: Tell me something I don't know.

Musa: So this is going to go on until?

Me: till she dies.

Musa: You serious?

Me: Yep.

Musa: why is she so uptight? Something changed her didn't it?

Me: Yes. Dad's death.

Musa: So she wants to protect you guys from the world?

Me: Yes..

Musa: understandable.

Me: You think?

He nodded..

Musa: It makes perfect sense.

Me: Okay so we done talking about mum.

Musa: Where does she think you are now?

Me: North west. Supporting a friend at a funeral.

Musa: Ms Kelly!

Me: You making me sin

Musa: Am I?

Me: Yes.

Musa: J. Cole did say though.

Me: That we born sinners?

Musa: Exactly.

Me: Mmm.

Musa: you didnt think I listen to Cole?

Me: nope. Kenny G. Barry white. Simply Red

He laughed.

Musa: Im 27. I'm not that old..

Me: after 25 you old.

Musa: You crazy.

Me: In my world.

The food finally came!

Musa: Hey hold up! Let me pray.

Me: You?

Musa: You not the only one with a preacher In the family.

Me: Oh?

Musa: My grandfather is a pastor.

Me: Oh you the pastor's kid. Sort of..

Musa: yes..I'm the kid of the pastor's kid.

I laughed.

Me: Okay.

Musa: can we?

We joined hands and he prayed.

Me: Amen.

The weekend was amazing, A lot of sex yes! A lot of interesting conversations.. And I was a better swimmer than he was! Oh but he had an amazing singing voice! I sucked at that. I really liked him. I did.. We got to his house at around 11 on Monday.

Musa: Do we really have to?

Me: Yes.

Musa: why?

Me: Coz the weekend is over.

Musa: let's find another place to visit

Me: Umm Hell no!

Musa: Why not?

Me: Because we just got back.. Nice apartment.

Musa: Thank you

Me: is it not too big for you?

Musa: no.

Me: Okay.

Musa: You dont like it?

Me: Its not mine to like really. I dont know what you doing with such a big apartment.

He laughed.

Musa: it's Just 3 bedrooms

Me: 2 bathrooms. A kitchen and a lounge or whatever. Big open space. You Dont want to buy a house?

Musa: nope.

Me: Why?

Musa: Not now. I have no child. Have no

nothing.

Me: No nothing?

Musa: Okay I have a girlfriend now.

Me: hao.

Musa: Here you go.

Me: keys?

Musa: Its yours too now.

Me: I can't.

Musa: You can.

Me: Musa..

Musa: Just accept them please.

Me: Okay.

Musa: hungry?

Me: Yes.

Musa: it's written all over your face.

Me: whatever.

He cooked something and at around 17:00 he took me home. Didn't drop me off at the gate though.

Me: Bye.

I gave him a quick kiss.

Musa: Love you.

Me: I love you too.

I took my bags and went in. Mum was already at home. With Tshego and Nkele. The one I didn't like. My cousin!

Me: Dumelang.

Tshego; Little sis.

Nkele: Hey.

Mum: Reabilwe Dumela.

Me: How are you ma?

Mum: I'm fine. Your phone was off the entire weekend.

Me: Oh yes. The reception was bad ko North west.

Mum: How was the funeral?

Me: Very sad.

Mum: How's Pretty doing?

Me: She's okay.

Mum: And the family?

Me: They are also fine.

Mum: okay. You must be tired my baby.

Me: I am ma. I'm just going to lie down.

Mum: But they offered you some relaxation

services at the funeral didn't they?

Me: Ma?

Mum: Eya Reabilwe.

I looked at her confused

Mum: These reporters should get fired. They not doing their job right.

Me: What reporters?

Mum: News reporters. They forgot to mention that North west has been moved to Zanzibar.

[06/14, 13:31] W: POTG

#7

Mum: You better not try to deny it. Nkele showed me the pictures you posted on pistagram.

Nkele: Instagram Rakgadi

Mum: yona eo. You were half naked.

Tshego: she was in a bikini ma.

Mum: And whose watch was that? You posted a man's hand holding a drink in his hand and showing the island or beach water it was.

I kept quiet.. I was busted. Really I was. How I hated Nkele! I was going to block her everywhere.

Me: Welcome to the block list wena!

Nkele: I didn't do Anything.

I wanted to take something and hit her with it. I just didn't know what

Mum: I asked you a question.

Me: Its just a picture ma.

Thank God I hadn't posted the ones I took with Musa.

Mum: Reabilwe!

Me: Mama please.

Mum: you lied to me!

I kept quiet.

Mum: What is going on with you?

Tshego: mama...

Mum: Tshego keep quiet.

She did.

Mum: You miss church, people come to my house at 2am to check on you and now you went to Zanzibar? Is this what you really want?

I didn't know whether to answer that or not.

Mum: I'm talking!

Her voice was sharp.

Mum: Reabilwe!

Me: Ma?

Mum: Answer me!

Me: It was just a weekend away. Its no big deal mama.

Mum: no big deal? You were in a foreign place.

Me: Ma, people do it all the time. I believe its called Travelling.

She slapped me!

Mum: Don't you ever talk to me like that!

I picked up my bags from the floor.

Mum: Go pray for your sins.

I left the room. I felt Tshego following me.

Tshego: You okay?

Me: I'm fine.

Tshego: Really?

I nodded

Tshego: Just lie down and sleep okay?

Me: okay.

Tshego: I've got you.

Me: I think I should just tell her.

Tshego: she'll kick you out.

Me: I'll go to Tshepo's.

Tshego: Rea don't. Just rest.

Me: fine!

She left the room and I...well I was texting Musa.
Smiling from ear to ear.

"Yo, Cuz"

It was Tshepo. I went to the lounge.

Mum: Did you pray?

Tshepo: What did you do?

Mum: She lied. Said she's going to North west but went to Zanzibar.

Tshepo: Hamba Island girl! You go cuz! So how was it? Let's see the pics.

Mum: Tshepo!

Tshepo: Kgadiza?

Mum: did you hear what I said?

Tshepo: Yes. She went to Zanzibar.

Mum: the lying part.

Tshepo: Ha! Why Cuz?

Me: you...

Tshepo: I'd lie to.

Mum: you sinful child

Tshepo: You not easy to deal with Kgadiza. You'd ask a thousand questions first then tell her to not go. She's 23 Rakgadi. She can date.

Mum: And have 3 kids from different men?

He laughed.

Tshepo: that's not a bad idea. You know its nice to have that. Kare ke variety ya ice-cream. One child ke strawberry, the other vanilla, the other chocolate. Having kids who look the same is boring.

This one had no sense I swear.

Mum: Tshepo!

He kept quiet.

Mum: do you know the guy?

Tshepo: Does he have a car?

Mum: Yes.

Tshepo: what kind?

Mum: Tshepo answer the question .

Tshepo: no I don't.

Mum: simple.

Tshepo: I'll talk to her. I'm taking her to my house.

Mum: Good

Tshepo: go get your things.

I got my clothes for the next day and my toiletries. I said goodbye to them and we left.

Tshepo: here. You still know how to roll right?

Me: Yes.

Tshepo: Roll two. I have a bottle of vodka at home!

Me: Say what?

Tshepo: That's my line don't steal it!

I laughed.

Tshepo: Meat?

Me: yeah.

Tshepo: Cool.

We stopped at the local buy and braai for meat.

Tshepo: Who's this guy?

Me: i don't know.

Tshepo: your boyfriend wena man!

Me: Oh Musa.

Tshepo: Musa who?

Me: You won't know him..

Tshepo: Where's he from?

Me: we met on Saturday

Tshepo; Oh where you were partying?

Me: Yes.

Tshepo: You slept with him?

I nodded.

Tshepo; The gates finally open!

I laughed.

Me: Tshepo!

Tshepo: How was it?

Me: I'm not discussing this with you.

Tshepo: You can have a baby now and stop making people think that my daughter is yours just cause she looks like you.

I laughed.

Me; no. Let me complete my studies

Tshepo: you Look happy

Me: I am.

Tshepo: Good. You know what I always say...
Follow your heart. This meat is taking forever.

"Tshepo! Tshepo!"

Me; okay.

Tshepo: don't scream Anna please.

Anna: What do you expect your son to eat?
Petrol?

Tshepo: if it will help him grow then that's okay.

I looked at Tshepo. He was so chilled.

Tshepo: I gave you money didnt I?

Anna: R350?

Tshepo: That's all I can afford.

Anna: Tshepo you better not...

Tshepo: Look, this is our child. Not just mine.
They are hiring ko That supermarket down the
street

Anna: Do I look like the supermarket type? Do I Mr Petrol man?

Tshepo: no actually. You Look like the brothel type. And brothels always have vacancies so go try there!

She kept quiet. She was embarrassed. Her screaming and shouting only backfired, I felt sorry for her.

Tshepo: Go get a job. Atleast Im trying! Stop irritating me!

She turned and started walking off. I looked at Tshepo.

Me; Did you have to?

Tshepo: ja, I wanted to go ask that lady in Blue

out for lunch but now I can't coz she caused drama so I had to have a comeback for her.

Me: Harsh .

Tshepo: Oh shut up!

We got the meat and went to his place. Smoked alot of weed and drank a lot of vodka. The next day when I went back to work, I was told to go back home coz my team leader thought I still look sick. Well I was hungover. I was happy. I slept the entire day, Spoke to Tshego for just an hour when she got back and I slept again. I hardly even spoke to Musa. I was sleeping coz I was really trying to ignore mum. The next day I really couldn't. She was off and so was I. I woke before 7 so I could quickly clean.

Mum: Reabilwe.

Me: Ma?

Mum: We need to buy a few things today. Just be ready at 12 okay?

Me: Okay.

Mum: And I hope you asked for forgiveness. Are you still pure?

I kept quiet.

Mum: I'm disappointed in you.

She looked disappointed. I felt my heart sink. I was suddenly sad.

Mum: Finish up so we can go.

I did. She hardly even spoke to me on our way to town. We went to get meat and a few more

things In town and went back home at around 15:00. The taxi dropped us off at th bus stop which was obviously the nearest for us. And we started walking home. Silence.

Me: Mama...

Mum: Reabilwe I have a headache.

A text came through

"I'm coming"

Just as I was struggling to reply coz of the shopping bags I was carrying, a car stopped next to mum.

Musa: Dumela mama.

Mum: Hello Boy.

Musa: Need any help?

He was already getting out of the car.

Mum: Oh yes please

I looked at him. I was pissed. Really. He got the things from mum and put them in the car.

Musa: may I Ms?

I gave him the shopping bags I was carrying. I didn't want to make eye Contact with him. He opened the front door for mum to get in. And the back for me. I closed the door before he could and he went to the driver's seat.

Mum: Thank you my boy. Not a lot of young men would do this.. You see, Reabilwe, you should have such people in your life not that man who's making you sin like you do these days. God bless you my son.

[06/14, 13:31] W: POTG

#8

He looked at me using his mirror. I ignored any eye contact

Mum: What's your name?

Musa: Musawenkosi ma.

Mum: from?

Musa: Swaziland and Mpumalanga.

Mum: You look like you were raised well.

Musa: Thank you ma. My parents did a good job.

Mum: children who appreciate their parents. Are they still alive?

I remembered I hadn't asked him about his family.

Musa: Yes I am

Musa: do I turn here ma?

Mum: No son. Continue straight.

Musa: Okay ma.

He did.

Mum: turn left.

He did.

Mum: that house with the lawn outside

He stopped at our house.

Musa: Should...

Me: no we'll manage.

Mum: Reabilwe!

Me: we'll manage ma.

Mum: Forgive her son..

Musa: Its okay ma.

Mum: Come in for some biscuits and a drink..

I looked at Musa.

Musa: I'm in a bit of a hurry ma.

Mum: Okay. You should come sometime .

Musa: Yes ma.

Mum: Good

I took the shopping bags and left mum there with her "son". I was so angry. Minutes later she came In and I got a text from Musa.

" at the corner shop "

I rolled my eyes.

Me: Mama I'll be back.

Mum: okay. I Dont like how you spoke to that nice young man. He's a Christian.

Me: Ma?

Mum: Ja. I saw his key holder. It has a scripture

on it Deuteronomy 11:1 "Love the LORD your God and keep his requirements, his decrees, his laws and his commands always"

I kept quiet

Me: I'll be back ma.

Mum: You can learn a lot from him.

Business and making love yes!

Me: okay ma.

Mum: Go.

I left. I found him eating marshmallows.

Musa: You want some?

Me: No.

Musa: Hey beautiful.

Me: Hello Musa.

Musa: How are you?

I rolled my eyes.

Musa: if only mum knew.

Me: that you the one making me sin!

Musa: She's a beautiful person.

Me: I didn't say she isn't.

Musa: and she loves you.

Me: That I know.

Musa: Okay you really mad at me?

Me: Mum knows.

Musa: Mum knows?

Me: Yeah.

Musa: Knows what?

Me: That I went to Zanzibar.

Musa: But not with who right?

Me: obviously but she saw a picture of your hand.

Musa: With my watch on?

Me: Yeah. And your hand on my thigh

Musa: this is good.

Me: No!

Musa: She already likes me!

Me: She'll hate you soon.

Musa: No she won't.

Me: Musa.

Musa. Baby?

Me: Can we slow down a bit?

Musa: We not moving fast

Me: You've given me your house keys, took me to Zanzibar, now you've met my mother?

Musa: Not really

Me: Let's this easy

Musa: We not moving fast. I only took you to Zanzibar coz I knew you afraid of your mother and you looked like you could use a break from it all.

Me: Okay fine.

Musa: okay I'm sorry.

Me: Fine.

Musa: Ice-cream?

Me: No

Musa: Okay

He locked the doors and started his engine.

Me: And now?

Musa: We going out for ice-cream.

Me: I said I don't want ice-cream.

Musa: really?

Me: Yes.

Musa: You can't get me addicted to ice-cream
then ditch me.

I laughed..

Me: Fine. Let's get ice-cream.

Musa: we are .

We went to milky lane.

Musa: you enjoyed shopping?

Me: nope.

Musa: Why?

Me: she knows I'm not "pure" anymore.

He put his spoon down.

Musa: How do you feel about that?

Me: Look Musa...life happens.

Musa: you not sad?

Me: nope.

Musa: Reabilwe...

Me: Musa, I'm young and I'm ought to make mistakes.

Musa: You made a mistake?

Me: Nope.

He looked at me.

Me: Look, I wasn't planning on losing my virginity after marriage. I was planning on losing it to the right guy

Musa: And am I the Right guy?

Me: You try

He smiled

Me: Stop smiling .

Musa: You don't like?

Me: It makes my heart melt

Musa: That's a good thing Right?

Me: You think so?

Musa: Yes

Me: Maybe. So... Please tell me about your family.

Musa: You forgot to ask?

Me: we didnt.

Musa: Okay...I'm the first child.

Me: Okay.

Musa: I've got a sister. Who's your age.

Me: Okay.

Musa: dad is a traditionalist. So is mum.

Me: Okay...but...

Musa: I know...why when he was raised by a pastor?

Me: Yeah.

Musa: nah he had his own ways

Me: And you?

Musa: I'm a bit of both.

Me: Okay. Makes sense.

Musa: Yes any thing else?

Me: Where do they live?

Musa: mpumalanga. Dad has a farm there and a few more businesses.

Me: okay that's nice

Musa: He's a smart guy.

Me: Taught you all that you know?

Musa: some. School did.

Me: Be grateful. If it wasn't for him then...

Musa: Nah. Dad didn't pay anything. I received a bursary for all that. And I paid for my engineering fees. Doesn't make me love him any less.

Me: Nice.

Musa: Thank you.

Me: Can I have more ice-cream?

Musa: You want me to buy you the place?

Me: No!

He laughed..

Musa: It makes Good money

Me: Im not ready for all that.

Musa: I'm pretty sure I can teach you a thing or two.

Me: Yes you can. You've already given one lesson.

Musa: Which is?

Me: making love.

He laughed.

Musa: and now business.

I laughed.

Musa: I'm serious.

Me: I know. Mum said "you can learn a lot from him" before I came to that shop.

Musa: You see? Even mum knows

Me: right!

We spent an hour there and he took me home. I found Tshego cooking. She actually loved cooking so...she was in charge.

Tshego: mum tells me she met a Musa Mabasa. Says you were very rude to "the young man". I figured they "coincidentally" met.

Me: Thats right.

I told her the story.

Tshego: If only she knew.

Me: I know Right?

I watched her cook coz she didn't want my help.
I was woken up by Musa's call at 21:00.
Tshego was sleeping too. All the lights were off
so it meant mum was sleeping as well. I went
outside.

Me: hey.

Musa: You sleeping?

Me: Yes.

Musa: So early?

Me: Yes. Im tired.

Musa: That's why you didn't see my texts.

Me: probably.. Yes babe. I'm sorry. I slept after dinner and after I took my bath.

Musa: Okay my baby. Let me let you sleep.

Me: Will I see You tomorrow?

Musa: You not working right?

Me: Nope.

Musa: Lunch at my place?

Me: I would love that. You are a great cook.

Musa: Thank you Ms Kelly

Me: Pleasure Mr Leornado

Musa: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

Musa: And I can't wait to not keep my hands to myself.

Me: what do you plan on doing to me?

Musa: A little patience Ms Kelly..

Me: Okay fine. I'll see you tomorrow.

Musa: I love you..

Me: I love you too.

I hung up and went back inside, mum was sitting down with the bible open.

I cleared my throat.

Mum: Mark 10:19 You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false testimony, do not defraud, honor your father and mother". Read it. You've only honored 2 out of 6.

[06/14, 13:31] W: POTG

#9

I paused.

Mum: should I look for more?

Me: no.

Mum: Go read your bible.

I Kept quiet.

Mum: In the middle of the night? In the middle of the night Rea?

Me: Its only 21:25 ma.

Mum; Hey!

I kept quiet again.

Mum: What is wrong with you?

She took the apple that was on the table and threw it at me but it hit the stove.

Tshego: Mama!

She closed her bible.

Tshego: What's going on?

Mum: ask her!

She got up from the chair and left the room.

Tshego: Lock the doors

I did. Then I followed her to our bedroom

Tshego: What's going on?

I took a deep breath.

Tshego: Rea?

Me: Mum was eavesdropping.

Tshego: On you and?

Me: Musa.

Tshego: You went outside to talk to him?

Me: Yes

Tshego: Then?

Me: she quoted verses from the Bible.

Tshego: Reabilwe!

Me: I know!

Tshego: What is he doing to you?

Me: I love him.

Tshego: You what?

Me: I love him

Tshego: You just met him..

Me: well I love him.

Tshego: infatuation

Me: no.

Tshego: Rea

Me; Tshego. I want to be with him.

Tshego: Its affecting your relationship with mum.

Me: That's okay.

Tshego: goodnight.

Me: you too.

She got into bed and faced the wall. I took my books and went to the lounge to study. I studied till 2am then went to bed. I cleaned in the morning, took a bath and went to see Tshepo at around 10.

Tshepo: ms Zanzibar.

Me: are you really going to call me that?

Tshepo: Yes.

Me: I made you food!

Tshepo: hey wena, you cant cook.

Me: okay its the food Tshego cooked yesterday

Tshepo: Now I know Im safe. what do you want?

Me: Nothing.

Tshepo; Thanks Cuz.

Me: Weed.

He laughed.

Tshepo; what?

Me: Please.

Tshepo: I knew it! There.

He gave me a bag.

Me: See you later.

Tshepo: Where to?

Me: to my man.

Tshepo: Have fun.

Me: Thanks.

Tshepo: Hey!

Me: Hi.

Tshepo: Go ask Doreen there at the till to give you condoms. Tell her I'll pay.

Me: I don't need...

Tshepo: you want me to make you drink this petrol?

Me: Fine!

Tshepo: Go!

I went to the Doreen but paid for them. At around 12:00, he came to fetch me.

Musa: You smell good..

Me: Thank you.

Musa: you not gon say the same?

Me: you smell okay

He giggled.

Musa: I missed your company.

Me: Really?

Musa: I did..

Me: Well thank you for missing me. I'm here now.

Musa: Thank God for that.

Me: mmm

Musa: How's your mum doing?

Me: She's...

I sighed.

Me: I'm hurting her. I am. And I hate that.

Yes I hated that! I did but I was only following my heart

Musa: So why are you here?

He wasn't being cold. He was asking an honest question.

Me: Coz I'm following my heart

Musa: You are?

Me: I love you.

He smiled.

Musa: That sounds genuine.

Me: Coz it is.

Musa: and I love you too.

Me: So thats why I'm here.

Musa: What do you want to snack on in the meantime?

Me: Some chips.

Musa: Was hoping you'd say "you Musa" but its okay.

I giggled.

Me: Can I have some wine?

Musa: Are you suppose to drink that?

Me: Am I pregnant?

Musa: No.

Me: Exactly! can I please have some wine?

Musa: Feel free to choose a bottle.

Me; You and Tshego! Same category.

Musa: I just don't believe in phuza Thursday.

Me: that's all on you baby. This leads to the rooftop?

Musa: Just open the sliding door And you on the rooftop basically.

Me; oh nice!

Musa; You like rooftops?

Me; Yep

I went to choose a bottle of wine.

Me: You want some?

Musa; No thank you.

Me: I'll be at the rooftop.

Musa: Go on ma'am.

I took the bottle and glass. I could see him from where I was sitting and I was able to hear him.

Musa; What are you doing?

Me; Roling one.

Musa; Joint?

Me; Yep.

Musa: You smoke weed?

Me: Yes. Sometimes. Is that a problem?

He shook his head.

Musa: Are you your mother's child?

Me: Yes I am Baby.

Musa: I'll come join you.

Me: You on this too?

Musa: Yes. Occasionally.

Me: Well then. Hello partner.

Musa: Hello half

Me: I'll wait for you.

Musa: Thank you.

Me: Who taught you how to cook?

Musa: I have an aunt who's a chef so whenever I'm with her I watch and learn.

Me: You close?

Musa: Very.

Me: Dad's side?

Musa: Mum's.

Me: Okay

Musa: Can you cook?

I laughed.

Me: That's one of the things you can teach me. I always burn the pots. I clean! A lot! And I'm probably a master at that. Oh and at Baking.

Musa: thats better. I can't bake

Me: I'll teach you..

Musa: I'd love that.

He finished cooking and we had our lunch, struggled to keep our hands to ourselves and

after that we rolled maybe about 3 and smoked in bed. We had a lot of nonsense to talk about.

Musa: Can you not leave?

Me: I wasn't planning on doing that..

It was 16:00.

Musa: Oh?

Me: Yes! I'm very hungry though.

Musa: Smoking makes You hungry?

Me: Not just that..

Musa: O Na le die worms wena.

I giggled.

Me: I know. Bonga once took me to the doctor.

Musa: and?

Me: There's nothing wrong with me and my 4 meals a day.

Musa: there is. You don't even gain weight

Me: its a good thing. I know what to eat And what not to eat baby.

Musa: I guess that makes sense.

Me: It does.

Musa: What do you want to eat?

Me: Meat.

Musa: Get dressed then we'll buy you tomorrow's outfit and toiletries.

I did Just that and we went to the mall. Bought takeaways and went back to his apartment.. We slept very late Just listening to music and talking about everything. My phone was off. I

didn't want to be disturbed. The next day, he dropped me off at work, went Home after my long day and Tshego just said "hi" to me. Mum just looked at me when I greeted them. I went to put my bags down in my bedroom, changed into comfortable shoes, not the new heels I was wearing and went back to the kitchen to get my bottle of water.

Mum: So you've decided to live life the devil's way?

I turned.

Tshego: we were worried sick about you!

Me: I'm fine.

Mum: You were with him right? You were with that devil that wears watches and drinks hot stuff Right?

I was calm cos I was very tired and my mood had been made sour by a customer that didn't know what she wanted.

Me; Yes. Yes I was ma. And I'll bring him over tomorrow so you can see him. Maybe peace will be restored In this house.

[06/14, 13:32] W: POTG

#10

Mum: Good. You better.

I took my bottle and went out.

Tshego: Rea!

I stopped

Tshego: Where you going?

Me: To see Bonga

Tshego: You not chilling with me today?

Me: Can we please chill later sis? In the lounge outside

Tshego: Okay.

Me: I have new music on my other phone.

Tshego; Oh nice.

Me: You can listen to it while you cook.

Tshego: who hooked you up?

Me:Musa.

Tshego: Okay. I'll check it out.

Me: I'll see you later.

Tshego: okay babysis.

I headed out to Bonga's.

Bonga: So you went to Zanzibar and you didnt tell me?

Me: I'm sorry.

Bonga: Haibo!

Me: Yini?

Bonga: You living life.

Me: Like its golden yes.

Bonga: You don't Look okay.

Me: so mum knows.

Bonga: Knows?

Me: Yes.

Bonga: Huh?

I rolled my eyes.

Bonga: Oh shit!

Me: Yep.

Bonga: What now?

I told him the "helping us out with groceries" story.

Bonga: oh crap!

Me: I know.

Bonga: So what do you think will happen?

Me: I Dont know.

Bonga: And you dont care?

Me: Nope.

Bonga: he's really got you hey.

Me: I've never felt this way about anyone.

Bonga: you head over heels.

Me: I am. I love him.

Bonga: But don't let this relationship ruin the one you have with Your mother

Me: mum's difficult to deal with.

Bonga: But She'll come around. Eventually.

Me: No.

Bonga: A bit of faith?

Me: You know her.

Bonga: I feel for you.

Me: I'll Just follow my heart.

Bonga: That's the only solution to it

Me: Yep

Bonga: So tell me...

Me: Oh God!

We giggled.

Bonga: How was Zanzibar?

Me: it was amazing.

Bonga: Had fun?

Me: Yes.

Bonga: Had drinks?

Me: Yes.

Bonga: Had food?

Me: yes.

Bonga: Had sex?

I laughed.

Me: I knew it! Yes.

Bonga: You knew it was coming

Me: Akere o offside ya motho.

He laughed.

Bonga: I missed you.

Me: I missed you too B.

Bonga: You hungry?

I giggled.

Me: Yes. Very.

Bonga: Food's on you today. Steers

Me: okay cool. I'm driving!

I grabbed his car keys.

Bonga: I should have never taught you how to drive

Me: That's what friends do.

Bonga: Wena waphapha since o Na le license.

I laughed.

Me: let's go.

Bonga: You don't even look like you have money on you.

I took out the R300 I had in my pocket and he quickly snatched it from me

Me: Wow!

Bonga: now we can go.

He locked his room and out we went.

Bonga: Thank you!.

Me: cravings?

Bonga: yes.

Me: Then they say I love food.

Bonga: You do. I still want to take you to another doctor

I chuckled.

Me: You have money to waste right friend?

Bonga: on you yes! I think you have worms

Me: I have an appetite.

Bonga: Yeah Right..so you try to hide when You with Musa?

Me: That I eat too much?

Bonga: Yep.

Me: Hell No.

Bonga: Poor guy..

Me: He loves a woman that eats

Bonga: yena Na!

Me: Yes!

We had our food and went back home. Tshego was cooking.

Me: Burger for you. I ate the fries. Sorry.

She laughed.

Tshego: You always do that.

Me: they were gona get cold.

Tshego: Oh wow Thanks Sis.

Me: Its a pleasure.

I put her drink in the fridge..

Tshego: You okay?

Me: Yep. Where's mum?

Tshego: Ko MaMohajane

Me: Nice.

Tshego: You sure you want to bring Musa here?

Me: 150% sure.

Tshego: Okay then.

Me: So the music?

Tshego: its very nice.

Me: I know hey. He has nice music.

Tshego: Different yet very Nice.

Me: Live to learn.

Tshego: True. So hows Bonga doing?

Me: he's okay..never mind Bonga... Where's Richard?

I think I forgot to Mention the fact that Tshego is in a relationship.. Yes with a devoted Christian as well. They understand each other and he's willing to wait for her. But that's them! He's too boring! I can't deal really.

Tshego: He's Okay.

Me: You guys are still okay?

Tshego; We very happy.

Me: You reading your bible together and praying together?

Tshego: Yes.

Me: That's good.

Tshego: You've come out of your shell haven't you?

Me: Yes. You know this is me. I'm the wild Christian child. You and mum are cut from the same cloth. The only difference is, you not as uptight as she is.

Tshego: Wow thanks sis. What a comparison.

Me: But its the truth.

We giggled.

Me: You only drank juice on that Saturday we went out yet you said we should go there.

Tshego: I felt like going out.

Me: For juice?

She laughed.

Tshego: Oh shut up!

We slept very early that day and before I knocked off I got a call from Musa.

Me: Where to?

Musa: The mall to get light bulbs.

Me: Being a bachelor is hard work hey. Ever heard of a "grocery list?"

He giggled.

Musa: No smarty pants. I havent.

Me: its basically a list of everything that you need. Even light bulbs.

Musa: Thank you for educating me Ms Kelly.

Me: Pleasure Ms Leonardo.

Musa: I was just checking up on you

Me: I'm okay..I'm waiting for Bonga to come pick me up. He said he's 3 minutes away.

Musa: Okay. Be safe.

Me: You too. Dont look for another me at the mall. You wont find one.

He laughed.

Musa: Yes Ms Kelly..I'll keep my eyes on the basket and the shelves.

Me: Thank you.

Musa: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

Bonga finally arrived and we went home. There were two company parked outside. One outside my gate. And the other outside my neighbor's gate. The one parked outside my gate was Richard's. I walked right in pressed and ran to the bathroom. I could hear Richard and Tshego talking in that outside room we had as chillas lounge. Mum didn't know there was anything going on between them. They were the youth leaders so obviously their meetings seemed innocent. Mum liked him. I decided to go into the house and change first before I could go greet them coz I knew I'd have to listen to Richard's stories. I stepped inside the and I heard mum's voice in the TV lounge. She was back before me

Mum: Oh that's very good. You should keep doing what you doing.I

I went there.

Me: Dumela ma.

Mum: Hello Rea.

Me: hey.

Musa: Hi.

Me: You okay?

Musa: I am..how are you?

Me: I'm fine.

Mum: She got her manners back today Musa.
Thank the Almighty... We bumped into each
other at the mall..he was looking for bulbs.

Me: Oh nice. I'm going to change into
something more comfortable ma.

I turned to leave.

Mum: Tell me Rea

I turned again.

Mum: Where's your new obsession? The boy that's leading you astray?

I cleared my throat.

Me: you sitting with him right now ma.

[06/14, 16:45] W: POTG

#11

She looked at Musa then at me.

Mum: Reabilwe.

Me: Ma?

Mum: Exodus 20:16 "you shall not give false testimony"

Me: I'm not.

Mum: Why do you hate this poor boy so much?

Me: Mama, I have no reason to hate him. Ask him.

She looked at Musa.

Mum: MusawaModimo.

She had translated his name. It meant she liked him. Bonga was Leboga to her.

Musa: Ma?

Mum: Is this true?

Musa cleared his throat.

Musa: Yes it is

Mum: How so my son?

Not what I expected..

Musa: We met on Saturday ma. At an event.

Mum: Then?

I went to sit next to Musa.

Musa: under the influence of alcohol....we committed adultery.

Musa! He was so polite.

Mum: "Let us behave decently, as in the daytime, not in orgies and drunkenness, not in sexual immorality and debauchery, not in dissension and jealousy" you know that verse?

Musa: Romans 13:13.

Mum: And did you two behave decently?

Musa: No ma'am. We got tempted and we couldn't resist.

Mum: well obviously.

Musa: Ma, I sincerely apologize for...

Mum shook her head.

Mum: Its not your fault.

What? Wait! What? Mum? What Muti did this guy use on mother?

Mum: It's her fault. She had to Carry herself. She had to tell you that she's waiting for the Right time. Did you do that Reabilwe?

Me: No ma..

Mum: then you go to Foreign places after that Right?

Musa: That was my idea ma.

Mum: Did you tell her to lie MusawaModimo?

He kept quiet. I felt like I was in the principal's office.

Mum: Did he tell you to lie?

Me: No ma.

Mum: Then why? Instead of being honest you lied. You lied Reabilwe.

Me: Ma, you not understanding.

Mum: Musa, can you leave us?

Musa; Yes ma'am. I'm very sorry ma.

Mum: You're forgiven my son.. God be with you.

Me: Can I walk him out?

Musa: No..I'll be Fine.

He left the room. Forgiven? Just like that?
Really? Seriously?

Mum: And then?

Me: Ma, I love him.

Mum: Okay.

Me: Yes. And there! Hopefully we'll stop fighting now.

She got up and went to the bedroom. Well that wasn't so bad!

I went to change and joined Richard and Tshego.

Tshego: who was with mum?

Me: Musa

Tshego: Huh?

Me: They bumped into each other at the mall.

Tshego: and?

Me: She knows now.

She took a deep breath..

Tshego: And?

Me: didnt go so bad.

Tshego: Name translation?

Me: Done.

Tshego: That's why. It means she likes him.

Me: she blames me actually. She has forgiven him. Not me!

Tshego: I think it's because she expected more from you.

Me: she'll get over it!.

Tshego: After a lot of praying

Richard looked at me.

Richard: Rea?

Me: Rich?

Richard: Mar k14:38 Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak."

I was getting tired now! Really! First mum! Now the son in law? I looked at Tshego.

Me: I'm going to Bonga.

Tshego: Okay.

Me: I'll buy us some meat. Please make chips.

Tshego: Buy rolls as well.

Me: Cool.

Richard: God bless you Rea.

Me: thank you.

I went to get my purse and went out.

"Rea!"

It was Ella.

Me: Oh hey Ella.

Ella: hey you good?

Me: I am.

Ella: Dont forget.

Me: forget?

Ella: Getting married next week..

Me: Oh. Been going through a lot sorry.

Ella; A lot? Were you not in Zanzibar?.

Me: I was. I dont want to dive into it.

Ella: Where to?

Me: Bonga's

Ella: Ah. I'll see you tomorrow.

Me: Its cool.

She went off. As I was working, Tshepo stopped next to me.

Me: Hai wena man!

Tshepo: let's go to the mall.

Me: Ko kae?

Tshepo: This tuckshop they call a mall.

I smiled.

Me: Okay.

I got In.

Tshepo: What's wrong?

Me: your aunt knows now.

Tshepo: about the guy?

Me: Met him today.

Tshepo: Good! Good! Rakgadi needs to chill.
Bona le your pimples are gone. Akere you
getting some.

I managed to laugh.

Me: how's Your little one doing?

Tshepo: he's fine. I found him crying. Mama
teng was busy shaking him Kare ke sgubhu sa
sqho.

Tshepo though!

Me: you crazy!

Tshepo: I'm telling you..she can't calm her own

kid down. I'm starting to doubt. My two kids didn't cry so much.

Me: That's Your kid. Stop trying to run away from your responsibilities.

Tshepo: Hai suka!

My phone rang.

Tshepo: Don't answer.

I did.

Me: Hey baby

Musa: You okay?

Me: I am.

Musa: How's mum?

Me: She's Okay.

Musa: you sure?

Me: She's not talking to me.

Musa: baby....

Me: I'll be fine. Don't stress.

Musa: okay.

Me: I love you.

Musa: I love you too baby.

I hung up.

Tshepo: He better treat you right.

Me: He will.

We went to get food and he took me home after we smoked about 3. Mum was still in her bedroom..reading her Bible apparently

Tshego: You high?

Me: nope. Not really. I'm going to take a bath.
There's the meat.

Tshego: Okay.

I went to take a bath and went straight to bed.
At around 23:40 I was woken up by mum.

Mum: let's go pray. Take this.

I took the anointing oil.

Mum: Mark 6:13 "They drove out many demons
and anointed many sick people with oil and
healed them".

Me; Mum can I please sleep?

Tshego woke up.

Tshego: What's going on?

Mum: we praying for your sister so she can't be tempted again.

Tshego: Now ma?

Mum: yes now.

Tshego: but she's tired.

Mum: Tshego, get up. Let's go Reabilwe.

We looked at each other and followed her to the lounge. We stopped and looked at each other when we saw Musa.

Mum: go sit next to him. I'm going to fetch my bible. We starting the midnight prayer soon

[06/14, 16:45] W: POTG

#12

She left the room

Me: She called you?

Musa: yes. I sort of gave her my business card earlier on at the mall coz of the charity thing I run.

Me: And now?

Musa: she called me at around 21:00 and told me to be here for the midnight prayer.

Me: What? This is insane.

Musa: anything to calm her down.

Tshego: I'm sorry Musa.

Musa: Its okay.

Me: Oh my apologies. This is my sister Tshego.

Sis, meet Musa.

Musa; nice to meet you sis.

Tshego: Likewise.

Mum came back.

Mum: Let's begin.

She started preaching for about 10 minutes And prayed for a very long time. Asking the Lord for forgiveness. She went on And on!

Us: amen.

We sat on the couch.

Mum: I'm done. I'm going to bed now.

I looked at her. No blessing!

Mum: Is it safe for you to travel home now?

Musa: it is ma.

Mum: God be with MusawaModimo.

Musa: dankie ma.

She left the room.

Me: I'm sorry.

Musa: There's nothing to be sorry for.

Me: You sure?

Musa: yes. I like your mum

Tshego laughed.

Tshego: What's not to like?

Musa: Exactly.

Tshego: Travel safely.

Musa: have a good rest.

She left too and I walked him out.

Me: what now?

Musa: I don't know baby.

Me: I'm just glad she knows now.

Musa: Im glad too.

Me: I feel like going with you.

Musa: No! Not after that prayer.

Me: makes me sad

Musa::how about we sleep here?

Me: in the car?

Musa: yes.

Me: so you can...

Musa: no dirty thoughts. I won't even touch you.

Me: Okay. Let me go grab my blankies.

Musa: And coffee please. You make good coffee

Me: Okay.

I went back and made the coffee, poured it into a very big flask and changed into my trackpants. Wore Tshego's warm shoes and took the blankies even though I knew he had the heater on coz I got really cold At night.

Mum: Rea!

I opened her door slowly.

Mum: Where to with Blankets?

Me: Ma?

Mum: Where to?

Me: Musa and I are sleeping in his car.

Mum: won't you two get sick?

Me: We have the heater on.

Mum: didn't I just pray for...

Me: Mum, we just going to be talking.

Mum: Okay Reabilwe.

Me: Does that mean...

Mum: No. Close the door. I want to sleep.

I closed the door. Took the mugs and went back to the car.

Musa: Such a big flask.

Me: You love your coffee I've noticed.

Musa: I do

Me: There.

Musa: Baby?

Me: Hey.

Musa: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

Musa: And now that you the only one that's got my heart. I've never felt this way about anyone.

Me: Really?

Musa: Really.

Me: I really love you too. Even though I've only known for two weeks.

He laughed.

Musa: Thanks for emphasizing that Smarty.

Me: pleasure.

Musa: We couldn't get away this weekend.

Me: Nope.

Musa: Can we next weekend?

Me: So they can say we sinning.

Musa: That is not true.I'll talk to her

I giggled.

Me: No.

Musa: a friend of mine is getting married..

Me: Nice.

Musa: in Ghana.

Me: Oh!

Musa: so I was hoping I'd tag you along.

Me: Mm

Musa:mm?

Me: I'll be honest this time

He laughed.

Musa: I need a plus one.

Me: Oh!

Musa: so please.

Me: Okay. I'm Gon have to tell Your mother.

Musa: Thats okay. We'll ask her together.

I looked at him.

Musa: Did I say anything wrong?

Me: No. You respect her don't you?

He smiled.

Musa: She gave birth to you. My Angel. Of course I respect her.

Me: I see.

Musa: and she's a very nice person..

Me: She is amazing. Even though she...hai mama!

He laughed at me.

Musa: you'll miss her once you married to me and our kids don't give you time to yourself.

I faked a smile. I hadnt given it that much

thought. I've never sat down and pictured myself with that. Honestly.

Me: How many kids do you want?

Musa: 25.

I laughed.

Me; You crazy.

Musa: Just 3.

Me: Thought you'd say two.

Musa: Nah. Three..

Me: That's okay.

Musa: you?

I paused.

Musa: Hadn't given it much thought?

Me: That's right.

Musa: Its okay. We in no rush right?

Me; That's true.

Musa: You make a mean cup of coffee.

Me: I know right?

Musa: "thank you baby"

Me: No.

Musa: Fine!

Me: So let's say we go to this wedding.

Musa: Yes?

Me: I don't have an outfit.

Musa: I'll sort you out.

I kept quiet.

Musa: let me provide..

Me: I don't...

Musa: please.

Me: Okay.

Musa: coz I love to. Just focus on your studies baby.

Me: Okay.

Musa: You don't want to quit?

Me: No..

Musa: listen to what I'm saying.

Me: Okay.

Musa: You doing your final year next year right?

Me: Yeah.

Musa: get your degree then you can work. I just want you to focus please. I've got you.

Me: okay I'll think about it.

Musa: Please don't.

Me: Okay fine.

Musa: thank you.

Me: But from next year. Im writing my exams next month then I'll quit after the year end function..

Musa: Ngyabonga.

We spoke till we fell asleep. We were woken up by a knock on the window.

Mum: Come.

We folded the blankets and locked the door.

Me: What time is it?

Musa: Morning baby.

Me; Good morning.

Musa: 8:05.

Me: Oh.

We went inside.

Mum: Musa here you go.

It was a brand new toothbrush and facecloth.

Mum: Your soap. Is protex fine?

Musa: yes it is ma. Thank you.

Mum: Just need you two to brush your teeth and clean your faces. I've made food.

Musa::okay ma.

Mum: She'll show you the bathroom.

She was very serious. Musa followed me to the bathroom and I grabbed my tooth brush too. We were laughing at something while brushing our teeth and mum cleared her throat.

Mum: been waiting here long enough. Please finish up.

We did. Then went to join them in the kitchen. We joined hands to pray and before I could grab the yoghurt mum stopped me.

Mum: I Dont know what's going on between you two but there is clearly a lot of electricity.

Tshego: Chemistry ma.

Mum: Yes eo.

Mum though. We didn't laugh.

Mum: MusawaModimo, I don't even like you, I love you boy. You are respectful and thoughtful. Rea is rebellious that I've noticed ages ago but tried to keep her on track. She's very lucky to have you. You two look like you happy together and I will not stand in your way. All I can do is hope and pray that you do things the right. What's done is done. You two have my blessing.

[06/14, 16:46] W: POTG

#13

Musa: Thank you ma.

Me: Thank you mama.

Mum: It is a pleasure and next time when you two decide to go away please tell me the truth Reabilwe.

I looked at Musa and he slowly shook his head.

Me: I'm gon go ahead and tell her.

Musa: Okay Fine.

Me: Mama?

Mum: Rea?

Me: Musa's friend is getting married this coming weekend in Ghana. So he wants to take me there as his plus one.

Mum: Okay. It wasn't that difficult right?

I looked at Her.

Mum: My baby am I really that bad? Tshego?

Tshego: yes.

Mum: She's a rebel le yena man.

We laughed. Mum was back. She could switch anytime though.

We ate up. The fruit salad was nice. I hardly ate it so whatever!...mum was making more food after that. Apparently that just was a starter. Mum! Yes.

Tshego: you doing the garden today.

Me: That's not fair.

Tshego: Hai Rea!

Me: okay fine. You'll help?

Musa: Yes. It's therapeutic.

Me: Really?

Musa: Yes.

Me: But how do you...

Musa: Gardens at home and I told you about

dad.

The farms!

Me: Oh yes.

Musa: so don't stress.

Mum: You sleeping at home today?

Me: ma?

Mum: you out every Saturday.

Me; I promised Ella that I'd come see her.

Sleepover maybe

Mum: you see? You allergic to us?

Me: no ma.

Mum: then?

Me: I'll sleep here today.

Mum: So we can go to church tomorrow.

Me: okay mama.

Mum: you should join us tomorrow Musa.

She really liked him. Her tone was softer when she spoke to him

Musa: I will ma..what time does the service start?

Mum: 9:00.

Musa: okay ma'am. I'll be here at 8:30.

Mum: Rea, you better wake up. Early. She can't cook did she tell you?

Tshego And Musa laughed.

Me: thanks for rubbing it in ma.

Tshego: And she doesn't want to learn.

Me: I don't like cooking..

Mum: You need to learn how to cook. You can't expect Tshego to cook for you forever.

Me: I clean.

Mum: You'll live on takeaways son.

Musa: I can cook ma.

Mum: Teach her.

Mum had a personal vendetta against me I swear. We had breakfast, Musa was patient with her, they spoke like they Had known each other for years. I was even told to not bother going to the garden. Mum was going to do that with her "son".

Me: I think mum's taking him away from me.

Tshego: No. She likes him yes but only for you. He understands her hey. They just click.

Me: Its weird.

Tshego: It's not. Rejoice.

Me: No.

She laughed.

Tshego: Don't want to share?

Me; No.

Tshego: Too late.

Me: Tell me about it!

Tshego: you'll be fine. Take this to them.

Me: Okay

I took the tray with the juice and glasses and went to the garden. They were laughing at something. Probably mum's stories.

Me: I brought some juice

Mum: Thank you Rea.

Me: It's a pleasure.

Mum; We almost done okay?

I let out a sigh of relief.

Me: Okay ma.

Mum: I'm going to a party.

Me: A party?

Mum: MaMorwe's 70th. I'll be back late.

Me: Oh. Okay.

Mum: You going somewhere?

Me: We going somewhere babe?

Musa: Yes we are.

Mum: Okay then. Tshego's also going out with

Richard. So you better take your house keys that if you coming back.

Me: I will. You can go get ready for the party. I'll finish up.

Mum: Mona wa hao Reabilwe! The Bible says....

Me: Mum no please!

Mum: It speaks of jealousy. But I'll go.

Me: Bye ma.

Mum: bye Rea.

She took her juice and left.

Me: Had fun?

Musa: Tons of fun. She has a lot to say right?

Me: this is only the beginning.

We turned our heads when we saw the gate

open. It was Nkele.

Nkele: Dumelang.

Musa::hi.

Me: Hi.

Nkele: Le kae?

Me: Re teng. Your aunt's in the house.

Nkele: No formalities?

Me: Oh yes. Baby, this is Nkele, my cousin's sister.

Musa: Tshepo?

Me: yes. She's Tshepo's sister. This is Musa, My person.

Nkele: nice to meet you..I'm her cousin.

Me: No she's not. Can you excuse us now?

Nkele: You so rude!

Me: I know!

She left us.

Musa: I didnt know it's this bad.

Me: It is. Let's finish up. Mum even gave you an overall.

Musa: and it's still new.

Me: it looks good On you.

Musa: I know.

Me: Oh God!

Musa: Stop using it in vain.

Me: it's rubbing off on you right?

He laughed..

Musa: It is.

Me: So where we going?

Musa: My apartment.

Me: day in?

Musa: Yes. You okay with that?

Me: Of course.

We finished working on the garden and watched as mum showed off her outfit.

Tshego; How Long will the photoshoot go on for?

Me: I have no clue. Her lift is waiting.

Nkele was taking pictures of her.

Mum: come Musa.

Tshego: Oh that's a first.

He was out his overall now. I had given him one of my guy tops I own coz the one he had on was Dirty. I liked baggy shirts.

Tshego: Let me take that pic Nkele.

She passed her mum's phone and she took about 3.

Mum: Okay bye kids.

We said bye to her and watched as she got into the car.

Me: Time for us to go too. I'll shower at your place.

Musa: go get your clothes then.

I went to pack my outfit and took my house keys.

Tshego: I'll be back late.

Me: Okay. Have Fun sis.

Tshego: you too. Love you.

Me: Love you too.

She said bye to Musa and we left her there with Nkele.

Musa: That was a great start to the day.

Me: I agree.

Musa: Are you that troublesome baby?

Me: Sort of. She once found weed and a bottle of vodka in my bag so...

Musa: Rea!

Me: Im not like them.

Musa: I think she's accepted that now.

Me: I think so too. You not going to your lounge today?

Musa: no ma'am.. I'm spending the day with you. That's why I have managers.

Me: Okay Sir.

When we got to his apartment we took a bath together and watched a movie.

About 30 minutes later, we heard a knock. He went to get it

"Musawenkosi! I've been calling you, you weren't here this morning"

The lady came In..she was wearing a pretty summer dress.

Musa: Yes, I was out.

"Where were you, you..."

She stopped when she saw me.

"You must be Ms Kelly, I'm his aunt Nomvula, come give me a hug"

I did..

Aunt: You very pretty

Me: thank you. Can I get you anything to drink?

Aunt: She's got manners. I love her. He'll get it for me. Just sit down.

We sat down.

Aunt: Musa tea please.

Musa: Yes I'm going.

Aunt: he told me a lot about you.

Me: good things I hope.

Aunt: of course. He's never spoken so highly of any girl. Ms Kelly...

Me: Just Kelly ma.

Aunt: Forgive me my child, Kelly, you are exactly what he needs. He might seem strong on the outside but he's not so strong on the inside. He went through a lot and is still going through a lot. Just be his pillar of strength. He really needs you. Don't give up on him.

[06/14, 16:46] W: POTG

#14

Me: Please explain

Aunt: rather he do that.

Me: Okay ma.

It was fair. It was. I guess it made sense.

Aunt: He's treating you okay?

Me: He is.

I smiled.. Musa came back with 3 cups. One of tea and two of coffee.

Musa: Aunty?

Aunt: Musa?

Musa: That woman that makes your clothes

Aunt: Oh Maggi?

Musa: Yes. Can you give me her numbers?

Aunt: Why?

Musa: We going to David's wedding so I was hoping she'd make Rea a dress.

Aunt: okay.

She sent them to his phone.

Aunt: You know what you want?

Me: Not yet.

Aunt: Come sit here.

I went to sit next to her and we scrolled through her gallery. She had a "dresses" folder.

Me: That's cute.

Aunt: It is. It will look good on you.

Me: This is it.

Aunt: I'll send it your man's phone.

Me: Thank you Aunty.

Aunt: It's a pleasure.

Musa: Want to come back?

We giggled and I went back to him.

Aunt: You the only child?

Me: No. I have an older sister.

Aunt: Both parents still alive?

Me: No ma'am. My dad passed on when I was 16.

Aunt: Oh I'm sorry.

Me: its okay.

Aunt: Studying?

Me: Yes HR.

Aunt: nice one. Be good to each other.

Musa: We are.

Aunt: You must tell me if he doesn't treat you Right.

Musa: Me?

Aunt: Yes.

Musa: I'll call you when she doesn't treat me Right.

We laughed.

Aunt: I know She'll treat you Right. Kelly tell me okay?

I looked at Musa and smiled. I adored him.

Me: I don't think he'll treat me bad.

Aunt: she loves you. The love in her eyes.

Musa: And you dont think I love her?

Aunt: Hai suka. Just be Good to her.

Musa: Yes ma'am.

She decided to leave after she drank her tea.

Aunt: Have fun in Ghana.

Me: Thank you.

Musa: We will.. Without you. It feels good.

Aunt: Going places without me?

Musa: Yes. I was getting tired of you forcing me to take you as my plus one.

We laughed.

Aunt: I was trying to keep you away from those loose girls.

He laughed..

Musa: And it worked aunty. Thank you.

Aunt: I deserve a gift.

Musa: I'll bring you one from Ghana.

Aunt: Yes! Material please.

Musa: Yes! I will

Aunt: Okay bye.

I hugged her.

Aunt: Take care.

Me: Will do.

She then hugged her nephew.

Aunt: You take care too.

Musa: Yes Aunty.

Aunt: Bye kids.

She left.

Me: She's nice.

Musa: Yes she is.

I didn't want to ask him about what his aunt said. I decided to wait for him to tell me..whenever that would be.

Musa: You hungry?

Me: Yes I am

Musa: Come.

I followed him to the kitchen.

Musa: What do you want to eat?

Me: You.

He laughed.

Me: I'm serious.

Musa: Have I turned you into an addict?

Me: I don't know. You tell me.

Musa: that's not...okay.

Me: Not?

Musa: not an answer.

Me: you just look yummy from behind that counter.

Musa: We've just been prayed for.

Me: Hours ago. I know.

Musa: Rea...

Me: Don't make me beg.

He put the lettuce down and came to me.

Musa: You sure?

Me: yep!

Right on the counter. It was exhilarating! And rough. Musa was a beast. When pulled out I wanted was more of him and he deprived me of that.

6 months down, we were happy. Very happy! I had met his dad. Very nice person. Very open minded. Musa was still mum's Buddy. I had met his cousins and they were great people. I hadn't met his mum though, apparently she didn't like the city. He and Tshepo were Heineken buddies. And he and Bonga got along. He didn't like Ella. Bonga's influence I tell you. We never missed church unless if we were away, He still hadn't said anything about "what he was going through"

Mum: Rea!

Me: Ma?

Mum: Come.

I went to the lounge.

Mum: Which curtains do you like? Did I disturb you?

Me: Yes. I was studying ma..but its okay.

Mum: Okay choose.

I looked at the pictures on her tablet.

Me: who sells these?

Mum: Just choose.

Me: Okay.

I chose two that I liked.

Mum: how's Musa doing?

Me: He's okay.

Mum: You two are planning another road trip?

Me: No ma.

Mum: okay..

Me: You were with him yesterday ma.

Mum: I was just asking.

Me: He's okay.

Mum: Okay

Me: Can I go back to My studying?

Mum; Yes.

I went back to the bedroom, about 20 minutes later, Musa called me.

Me: Hey baby.

Musa: Hey. You okay?

Me: I'm fine..

Musa: You sound tired.

Me: I am. Been studying.

Musa: You had no classes today?

Me: Nope.

Musa: Dinner?

Me: err...

Musa: At my place. Please.

Me: Okay fine love..what time?

Musa: 19:30.

Me: Okay cool.

Musa: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I hung up And looked for something I'd wear to dinner.

Tshego: And then?

Me: looking for something to wear

Tshego: Why?

Me: Dinner. At Musa's.

Tshego: So why you stressing? You gon be indoors. Jean and a top

Me: I'm tired of that.

Tshego: Okay. Wear that dress. You've never worn it before.

Me: oh yes..thank you.

Tshego: pleasure..

I got ready at around 17:00 and drove to his place. Yes! He had me take one of his cars.

Musa: You look beautiful.

Me: Thank you. Thought I'd doll up for you. You look nice too.

Musa: well thank you. Your dinner on the rooftop

Me: This is a first.

Musa: we always out so I thought this would be nice.

He lead me to my rooftop. Soft music in the background. Beautiful setting.

Me: I take it you sealed that deal?

Musa: I did.

Me: Oh nice way to celebrate.

Musa: Take a seat.

He opened a chair for me.

Musa: Thank you for all your smart ideas you helped me with.

Me: glad I helped..I know how much you wanted this. Can we eat now?

He laughed.

Musa: Yes we can.

We had our dinner..it was a beautiful night. When that was done, we looked at the city lights. I loved to do that..

Musa: I have a question to ask.

Me: go on.

I wasn't looking at him. He suddenly went quiet
And he was on his knee. Ring box open.

Musa: will you please marry me?

I looked at him. Paused for a minute and took a
deep breath.

Me: No.

[06/14, 16:46] W: POTG

#15

Me: please get up.

He did.

Musa: What do you mean "no?"

Me: Can we go back inside?

He followed me inside.

Musa: Don't you want this?

Me: Not now.

Musa: what do you mean?

Me: we've only known each other for 6 months

Musa: Yes and I want to spend the rest of my life with you.

Me: and I do too. Musa it's too soon.

Musa; We are not getting any younger.

Me: I only turned 24 a few weeks back. This is not on. Musa, it's too soon.

Musa: Rea?

Me: Him?

Musa: I thought we wanted to be together.

Me: And that's true. It is. But not jump into marriage.

Musa: I don't understand. Most women would...

Me: I'm not most women.

He took a deep breath.

Musa: I'm sorry. I just don't understand.

Me: I'm not ready..this is a big step.

Musa: Nothing's going to change. You just going to have a new surname.

Me: Musa, marriage is a big step. Look, I love you. Very much. And I'm not saying I won't marry you. Just not now.

He kept quiet.

Musa: Okay.

Me: "okay?"

Musa: It's fine.

Me: I'll hold on to the ring coz its very pretty.

He shot a smile at me.

Musa: wow.

Me: I really love you and I'll never leave you.
Just one step at a time please.

Musa: Okay..

Me: okay?

Musa: Yes okay.

Me: So I got us some weed. This is an
occassion right?

He laughed...

Musa: It is.

Me: Rooftop?

Musa: Yes.

I took my shoes off and grabbed a blanket and cushions.

Musa: We sitting on this?

Me: Yes come on.

He rolled about 3.

Me: You still want to do this even after we have kids?

Musa: Smoke weed?

Me: Yep.

Musa: If they not around then yes.

Me: Good.

Musa: You dont want to stop?

Me: Nope.

He looked into my eyes..

Me: what's wrong?

Musa: You are something else you know that?

Me: How so?

Musa: you different.

Me; From all your girlfriends. I should be.

Musa: there's something about you and I can't seem to figure it out.

Me: You will as time goes on.

Musa: I hope I do.

We continued smoking and made love on the rooftop. We had never done that before so it was magical. I had no classes the next day so I made him breakfast in bed. Yes...his Aunt had taught and still was teaching me how to Cook. So was he. I was teaching how to bake.

Me: Morning.

Musa: Hey.

Me: Breakfast.

Musa: thank you. Can I just go clean my mouth?

Me: Sure.

A few minutes later, he came back.

Musa: I take it you filled this plate like this coz you going to dig in as well.

Me: I am.

Musa: Very romantic baby.

Me: Sharing is loving.

Musa: Right?

Me: Yes

His phone rang.

Musa: Hey Monica...good...no...I'm not coming in today....reschedule please....thanks bye.

He hung up.

Me: And why aren't you going to work?

Musa: Cos I'm with you.

Me: thats not a valid reason..

Musa: To me it is. Want to go bungee jumping?

Me: nope.

Musa: Why not?

Me: I just want to relax.

Musa: Okay fine.

Me: Stay in bed.

Musa: And?

Me: Talk crazy.

Musa: What else?

Me; Watch TV.

Musa: go on

Ms: Just that.

We both giggled.

Me: Yes.

Musa: Okay that's fine.

Me: Musa?

Musa; Baby?

I wanted to get it off my chest. Really.

Me: You hardly talk about your upbringing and childhood why?

Musa: Coz it hurts.

Me: So you don't want to talk about it at all?

Musa: Maybe when I'm ready.

Me: You don't think you are now?

Musa: No.

You could see the hurt on his face.

Me: Okay.

Musa: don't worry.

Me: I am.

Musa: Baby, I'm still dealing with it.

Me: And when do you think you'll be ready to tell me?

He kept quiet.

Musa: I don't know.

I nodded.

Me: It's fine.

Musa: Is it?

Me: Yes baby.

I didn't like pushing people. That was not me.
Really.

Musa: Thanks babe

My phone rang.

Me: Hey Ella.

Musa rolled his eyes. I hit his hand.

Ella: you good?

Me: Yes I am. How are you?

Ella: I'm fine. You around?

Me: No why?

Ella: I needed to talk to you.

Me: You don't sound okay.

Ella: I'm not.

Me: What's going on?

Ella: Ke Moses.

Me: I'll come back in a few hours. Say at around 14:00. I'll stop at your house.

Ella: Thank you.

Me: No problem friend. Bye

Ella: Bye.

I hung up.

Me: what do you have against Ella?

Musa: Your friend's weird.

Me: No. You've been talking to Bonga about him. That's why.

Musa: No. Remember When you invited her over for that "get to know each other" braai we had for our cousins.

I giggled .

Me: She was okay.

Musa: no she wasnt. She was mean to everyone.

Me: Musa...

Musa: I'm sorry but she thinks she's better than everyone else and She comes across as judgemental.

Me: She is a bit judgemental.

Musa: you see?

Me: But she's a good friend.

Musa: You suppose to say that. She's Your friend. I don't like her

Me: Tell me something I don't know baby

We finished eating our breakfast and went to w
Wash the dishes. I cleaned and after we took a
bath, he got a call. It was from his aunt.

Musa: excuse me babe.

He went to answer it outside. Aunt and nephew
things I guess. He Came in 10 minutes later, his
mood had changed

Me: Is everything okay?

He kept quiet.

Me: I'm talking to you.

Musa: Bonginkosi's dad passed on

Bonginkosi was his cousin. They were quite close.

Me: Oh I'm sorry.

He was not sad. He was angry.

Me: Do you think we should go over at Nkosi's place and check on him.

He kept quiet.

Me: Musa...I'm talking to you.

Musa: no, he's already on his way to Mpumalanga.

Me: I can go with you to the fu...

Musa: No.

Me: Yes. You look like you...

Musa: Damnit Rea man!

He snapped. I looked at him in disbelief.

Musa: look...leave. I want to be left alone.

[06/14, 16:46] W: POTG

#16

Me: What?

Musa: Leave!

Me: Musa.

Musa: Rea please leave!

I changed into the dress I had on the night before and took my things. Fuck him! I was only trying to be there for him. I went straight to Ella's.

Me: Hey

Ella: Hey. You look pissed.

Me: Nah. This ain't about me. What's up?

Ella: Can we go sit under the tree?

Me: Yes.

Ella: give me a minute.

She went to fetch the grass mat.

Me: What's up?

She took a deep breath.

Me: Ah! That bad?

Ella: I don't even know where to start.

Me: Start wherever.

She took another deep breath.

Me: have you been crying?

She nodded.

Me: Why?

Ella: Moses.

Me: Don't tell me his ass is cheating.

Ella: He wants a divorce.

Me: what?

Ella: Yes.

Me: You two got married Months ago what's with him now?

Ella: He said he doesn't love me anymore.

My jaw dropped.

Me: Is Moses crazy?

Ella: He's met someone new.

Me: Ella...

I was suddenly sad.

Ella: I dont even know where he is Right now.

Me: what do you mean?

Ella: He hasn't been sleeping home.

Me: how long has this been going on for?

Ella: A month.

She was starting to tear up.

Me: I'm so sorry.

Ella: Me too. I love him so much.

Me: Are you going to sign the papers?

Ella: I have to.

Me: did you try to...

Ella; He doesn't want to hear it. Rea, he says I'm judgemental, selfish, self-absorbed, he says I'm arrogant and inconsiderate. Am I?

I didn't know what to say. She was. At times.

Me: Honestly, Ella you are sometimes

Ella: Rea! How dare you?

Me: I'm your friend. I'm suppose to be brutally honest with you. Its your way or no way.

She kept quiet

Me: Maybe he's tired of all that. Maybe if you changed your ways. Look, Love is about compromise and sacrifices. You need to submit to Moses. He's your husband. I'm not condoning his behavior but has he ever tried to talk about this?

She kept quiet.

Me: Ella?

Ella: He did.

Me: You think you pushed him away?

Ella: Yes.

I didn't know what to say anymore

Me: Just try

Ella: I don't want to lose him..

Me: Then make sure you don't.

Ella: Thanks Rea

Me: No need to. That's what friends do

Just then Moses arrived.

Me: try now. Okay?

Ella: Okay.

I got up.

Me: Talk to you later.

Ella: Cool.

Moses: Hey Rea.

Me: Hey Mos. You good?

Moses: I am. Looking good

Me: Thank you. See you around.

Moses: Sure thing.

As soon as I got into the car, I got a call from Tshepo.

Me: Hey.

Tshepo: Kopa lunch.

Me: Ya ko kae?

Tshepo: Pap and meat. From that lady that lives close to that hardware.

Me: Cool. See you in a few.

Tshepo: You not protesting?

Me: You need to eat mos

I hung up and went to get his food.

Tshepo: It's probably that time for the month but please.

Me: Huh?

Tshepo: God made you female not me. You were so rude to me.

I remembered how I hung up.

Me. Oh I'm sorry.

Tshepo: Keng?

Me: Nothing.

Tshepo: You fought with Musa?

Me: not really. I don't want to talk about it.

Tshepo: Did you bath?

Me: Nope. I was going to then you called.

Tshepo: O tswa kae?

Me: From Ella.

Tshepo; You love that friend of yours don't you?

Me: Yes.

Tshepo; Tell her Moses is back with his ex.

Me: Tshepo!

Tshepo: I'm telling you.

Me: Wena o shwashwi yho.

Tshepo: I work at a filling station Rea. I see almost everything. They were here this morning.

Me: Wait...ex? Nomahlubi?

Tshepo; The one and only.

Me: Ella is going to explode when I tell her this.

Tshepo: she has no right to. She took Moses from Hlubi. Hlubi just took back what's hers

Me: And this makes you happy right?

Tshepo: That inconsiderate, self absorbed bitch deserves it.

I shook my head.

Me: wow.

Tshepo: Don't do that. You know her.

Me: she's your ex.

Tshepo: I know.

Me: I'm going home.

Tshepo: Okay

Me: See you when I see you.

Tshepo: Hey Rea...

I looked At him.

Tshepo: Don't let it get to you okay? He loves you

Me: Mm....okay.

Tshepo: I'll come check on you later on.

Me: okay. By the way Where's your car?

Tshepo: I need to replace the brake pads.

Me: Oh. Been wondering.

Tshepo: I'll probably do that end of the month.

Me: makes sense

Tshepo: love you.

Me: Love you too.

Tshepo: I'll bring some weed..

I laughed.

Me: Not today.

Tshepo; Hai voetsek.

Me: Love you too.

I left. When I got home, I cleaned, took a bath then slept.

Tshego: Hey hey!

I slowly got up.

Me: arent you suppose to be at work?

Tshego: I was at work. Ever heard of knock off time?

Me: what time is It?

Tshego: 17:00.

Me: what?

Tshego; How long have you been sleeping?

Me: Since 12:00.

Tshego: rough night?

Me: stop fishing.

Tshego: I'm your sister you can tell me.

Me: nope.

Tshego: why?

Me: coz I dont want to talk about it.

Tshego: okay. How was dinner?

Me: It was fine..

Tshego; just fine?

Me: Yep. He proposed.

Tshego: What!

She was getting excited.

Me: I said No.

Tshego: What?

Mum: Why?

She was standing at the door.

Tshego: Mama, eavesdropping..

Mum: I just got here. Who says no to marriage?

Me: It's too soon.

Mum: Ao?

Me: Yes.

Mum: You not getting any younger.. Musa loves you.

Me: And I love him too. Mum please.

Mum: how's he doing?

Me: He understood. His uncle passed on though. His father's brother. Bonginkosi's dad.

Tshego: Ouch that's sad.

Me: It is.

Tshego; So you going to Support him?

Me: He doesn't want me to. He was so angry after the call. I dont know why. He just snapped.

Tshego: He doesn't want you to support him? Why?

Me: I dont know..I'm going either way. I'll find that Ngodwana place and I'll support him

Mum: you are?

Me: Yes..

She walked into our bedroom slowly and took my car keys. Unexpectedly!

Mum: How will you get there now Rea?

[06/14, 16:46] W: POTG

#17

I just looked at her. I wasn't in the mood to argue with her.

Me: Can we take a walk?

Tshego: Sure. Let me change.

Me: cool.

I switched my phone off. There were no texts or calls from him.

Mum: you must go to MaMohajane

Me: Why?

Mum: She'll give you my Stokvel book.

Me: Tshego you'll go on right?

Mum: Rea!

Me: Ma?

Mum: What did she do to you?

Me: should I give false testimony?

She looked at me.

Mum: You'd be not following the commandments.

Me: Okay.

Mum: so?

Me: I Don't like her

Tshego giggled.

Tshego: Reabilwe let's Go.

I wore my shoes, she waited for me while I brushed my teeth and cleaned my face.

Me: Done.

Tshego: Let's go.

Me: You smell like a pharmacy.

Tshego: I work there.

Me: Oh yes.

We laughed.

Tshego: This is the Rea that I know.

Me: I won't lose a wink of sleep over Musa.

Tshego: Maybe this hurts him.

Me: So why does he treat me like that then?

She kept quiet.

Me: There's no excuse.

Tshego: What do you think triggered it?

Me; His aunt once mentioned that he went through something and is still going through something.

Tshego: Did she tell you what?

Me: No.

Tshego: She wanted you to hear it from the horse's mouth?

Me: Yes. And it makes sense.

Tshego; True.

Me; So I'll Just let him be..I wont call him.

Tshego: Rea come on.

Me: I'm serious.. Go in.

She laughed.

Tshego: You not coming In?

Me: Nope..Dont let her offer you juice or water or mageu or anything.. Tell her I'm waiting outside..

Tshego: Fine..

She went in. 5 minutes later, she came out.

Me: See?

Tshego: She asked why you didn't Come in.

Me: Hai. She must get off my back. I dont like that woman.

Tshego: But you snuck out at 2

Me: I did yes. But remember when she said ke tsamaya Le die Blessers?

She laughed.

Me: Exactly!

Tshego: let it go

Me: Never

Tshego; You not reading your Bible Right.

Me: Mary please!

She laughed.

Tshego: I'm Still allowed to slap you. I'm older than you.

Me: You know I love you right?

Tshego: I know you do. When last did you see Bonga?

Me: last weekend

Tshego: Last weekend? That's unusual.

Me: he moved..

Tshego: Serious?

Me: Yes.

Tshego: To where?

Me: some flats.

Tshego: That's nice.

Me: I know. The plan is to go there this weekend.

She laughed.

Tshego: you going to get wasted?

Me: Yes flat warming.

Tshego; Le rata dilo hle.

Me: Dilo di rata rona tuu.

Tshego: Yeah Right.

Me: How's Bra'Rich doing?

She giggled.

Tshego: stop calling him that.

Me: okay sorry.

Tshego: okay.

Me: So?

Tshego: So eng?

Me: How is he?

Tshego: He's fine.

Me: When is he marrying you so You can get some?

Tshego: Will you shut up?

Me: Okay.

I kept quiet.

Tshego: You not my mother's child.

Me: I sure as hell look like her.

Tshego; No. I dont know about that.

Me: i was told to shut up.

Tshego; okay dont.

Me: You know you need me.

Tshego: Okay yes thats true.

Me: Tshego?

Tshego: Rea?

Me: You think mum knows something?

Tshego: About?

Me: Musa.

Tshego; nah

Me: You sure?

Tshego; she'd tell you

Me: I doubt.

Tshego: Im serious.

Me: Okay maybe.

Tshego: She just didnt want you to go there end
look lost.

Me: I guess so

Tshego: Trust me.

Me: Okay fine.

We continued with our walk and went home
after about an hour. I spent the weekend with
Bonga, we were wasted. I could barely keep my
eyes open when I drove back home on Sunday. I

found Musa's car parked outside.. I parked behind his car and went in.

Mum: there she is. I'm going to MaMohajane's.

Musa: Okay Ma.

She left.

Musa: Hey.

Me; Hi.

Musa: Sorry I haven't spoken to you in days.

Me: Right

Musa: Baby?

Me: See, you are selfish! You are very selfish. You think I live by your mood swings? You think so? You think it's okay for you to throw me out of your apartment and not call me for 6 days?

What am I? Your doormat?

Musa: no. Baby look, I was going through...

Me: Yeah yeah..we all go through stuff but we dont shut out people that want to be there for us.

He kept quiet.

Me: Please leave..I want to sleep.

Musa: Rea...

Me: Musa, I asked. Please leave...I dont want to see you.

He slowly got up.

Me: Thanks.

He walked out slowly and I went to sleep. I avoided him for the next two weeks..he kept calling And texting but I didn't respond to any. In fact, I wasn't myself. I was losing weight yet I was eating right and not even stressing about him.

Mum: Reabilwe!

Me: Ma?

Mum: You not going to school?

Me: I have no classes today.

I lied. She was going to North west for the weekend. Church thing.

Mum; Okay..I'm gone then. Take care of my house.

Me: Yes ma'am.

Mum: Good. Bye.

Me: Bye ma.

Mum: Love you

Me: I love you too ma.

Mum: Come lock the door.

I did as I was told and went back to bed. Musa kept calling and I kept ignoring his calls coz I was really sleepy. I opened up for Tshego when she came back from work.

Tshego: Musa's parked outside.

Me: Tell him to leave.

Tshego: come on its enough now.

Me: Please.

Tshego: Okay.

she went out again and I went back to bed..at 00:30 I was woken up by a Tshego who couldn't sleep.

Me: What!

Tshego: Hai wena. Take this

It was a pregnancy test

Me: Are you crazy?

Tshego: Go!

I snatched it from her hand and she followed me to the bathroom outside. Did what I had to.

Tshego; Now we wait.

Me: This is unnecessary

Tshego: Is it?

Me: Yes.

Tshego: Then explain why you always sick. And always dehydrated.

Me: Weed and Alcohol?

Tshego: right.

She went up to it after a few minutes

Tshego: Okay...

Me: I told you!

Tshego: I'll get you pills for your nausea tomorrow.

Me: What?

Tshego: 2 weeks..

Me: No! What! I was on the pill!

Tshego: argh. I told you it doesn't work always.

Me: No! Listen Tshego, I don't care about the nausea pills. Get Me abortion pills. I'm not having Musa's child.

[06/14, 16:46] W: POTG

#18

Tshego: what?

Me: abortion.

Tshego: Are you crazy?

Me: no.

Tshego: That is a life.

Me: and this is my body.

Tshego: You can't do that.

Me: Says who?

Tshego: That would be murder.

Me: says who?

Tshego: The Bible.

Me: Look, I don't care about the bible. I'm not having Musa's kid.

Tshego: Reabilwe please.

Me: Tshegofatsi no! This is my life! I decide how I want to live my life. You don't get to tell me anything.

She kept quiet.

Tshego: you are going to regret this

Me: No I won't. And you better not tell on me.

Tshego: You know what? I won't. I want it to kill you inside till you decide you can't take it anymore and confess your sins.

I giggled.

Me: We are born sinners sis. You dont know that?

She shook her head.

Me: I still love you though.

Tshego: What's going on with you?

Me: Life! matter of fact... Musa happened. I don't want his child. I don't want to see his face. I don't want to hear his voice. I just don't want!

Tshego: You acting very stupid now.

Me; Don't we all do?

Tshego: look, Reabilwe!

She was getting annoyed with me.

Tshego: get it together. I understand that this is

a lot to take in. The pill disappointed you. But it's done. This is a blessing. You should be happy.

Me: happy? Seriously? You shouldn't have woken me up. I would have continued drinking and smoking then this thing would eventually die. Now I need to go get money to make sure it actually dies!

Tshego: Are you listening to yourself? Are you hearing yourself?

Me: Don't annoy me!

I went back and slept.

Tshego: Reabilwe!

Me: Get the fuck off my back Tshego man!

She slapped me.

Tshego: Im still older than you.

Me: Then act like it. Leave me alone!

Tshego: fine. Act like a little kid. Had you kept your legs closed then you wouldn't be here.

News flash Sis...when you sleep with someone unprotected babies happen. Hence they tell you to double up.

Me: You done?

She kept quiet.

Me: Great! Now I can sleep.

I took my earphones and listened to music. My mind was made up. I eventually fell asleep and woke up at 10. Tshego was in the garden

Me: Hi.

She kept quiet.

Me: Okay. Whatever!

I went to clean where I had to and took a bath. I ate then went to Ella.

Ella: Hey babe.

Me: You good Ella?

Ella: I'm fine.

Me: How's Moses?

Ella: He's back with Hlubi.

Me: Oh.

She looked at me surprised.

Ella: Did you know about this?

I cleared my throat.

Me: Tshupo told me.

Ella: And you didn't tell me?

Me: I didn't know how.

Ella: I don't blame you.

Me: Really?

Ella; yes.

Me: How does that make you feel?

Ella: I really don't know.

Me: I'm so sorry.

Ella: Its okay.

Me: Its not.

Ella: I'll be fine.

Me: You tried talking to him?

She nodded.

Ella: He really wants the divorce..

Me: I'm so sorry friend.

Ella: Yeah. So am I.

My phone rang.

Ella: You not going to answer that?

Me: Nope.

Ella: Rea answer your phone.

Me: Fine!

I stepped out.

Me: Hello?

Musa: Hey.

Me: Hi.

Musa: How are you?

Me: Im fine.

Musa: Can I please come and see you?

Me: Nope.

Musa: Rea please.

Me: And I'm saying "no!"

Musa: Can we just fix this?

Me: I don't think so.

Musa: Baby please.

Me: Musa, I have to go.

Musa: Rea....

Me: Yes?

Musa: I love you

Me: bye Musa.

I hung up and went back to Ella.

Me: Where were we?

Ella: we were talking about my depressing life.

Me: Things will be fine.

Ella: You think?

I nodded.

Me: Trust me.

Ella: You're a real friend Rea.

Me: I try.

She laughed...

Ella: You not the modest type.

I giggled.

Ella: I was expecting "I know"

Me: I've learnt to be.

Ella: We got to thank Musa for that.

I gave a fake smile.

Ella: how is he?

Me: He's fine.

Ella: You two are still crazy in love?

Me: Nope.

Ella: Why?

Me: I don't think I want to talk about that now. It makes me sick.

I was getting sick actually.

Me: Can I get some water?

Ella: Sure.

She poured me a glass.

Me: Thank you. El?

Ella: Ree?

Me: Listen, that doctor that's just 15 minutes away... Does he work on Saturdays?

Ella: Yes. 9-14:00

It was only 11

Me: Oh great. Does he accept cards?

Ella: I was there last week and there was something wrong with the POS terminal

Me: Oh okay.

Ella: You want to go there today?

Me: Yes.

Musa called again and I rejected his call.

Ella: You should really talk to him

Me: I dont want to.

Ella: I'm sure you guys can fix this.

Me: Ella, I Just need to go to the doctor.

Ella; You sick?

Me: Yes.

Ella: what's wrong?

Me: stomach cramps.

Ella: I'm sorry.

Me: Want to tag along?

Ella: Yes sure. I'm not doing Anything.

Me: Let's go.

She locked the house and we left.

Me: Let's just stop here.

We stopped at the mall Tshepo called a tuck shop so I could withdraw some money. I knew I needed more than R400. When I got to the

ATM, all my 3 cards had been deactivated. I called Musa.

Musa: Reabilwe?

Me: What's wrong with you?

Musa: Sorry?

Me: just because I refused to say "I love you too" you gon deactivate all my cards?

He kept quiet.

Me: Im talking to you.

Musa: You making noise.

Me: Musawenkosi Mabasa!

Musa: You want me to reactivate them?

Me: Yes.

Musa: So you can go kill my child right?

[06/14, 16:47] W: POTG

#19

Me: What?

Musa: Tshogo told me. And she figured that you'd be doing something stupid. She was right.

Me: Musa reactivate these cards!

Musa: Like hell I will.

Me: I hate you.

Musa: Okay.

He hung up.

Me: Damnit!

I walked back to the car!

Ella: Is everything okay?

Me: No.

Ella: Keng?

Me: he deactivated my cards.

Ella: What? How?

Me: Okay so...he opened two bank accounts for me. I closed my old one. The third is our joint account.

Ella: Oh crap! Why though?

Me: Long story Ella.

She looked at me.

Ella: Ice cream?

Me: please.

Ella: Let's go.

We got out of the car again

Ella: Friend, what's going on?

Me: Okay....

I sighed

Me: I'm pregnant.

Ella: What? That's great news!

She was excited

Me: Ella please!

Ella: These are great news

Me: No.

Ella: why?

Me: I don't want this child..

Ella: Oh! That's why you wanted to go to that Doctor! You want to abort?

Me: Yes

Ella: Why?

Me: I said I dont want this child

Ella: Good thing Musa deactivated the accounts then.

I gave her an ugly stare.

Me: Dont work on my nerves. This is why I didnt want to tell you.

Ella: I don't understand why.

Me: You don't have to.

Ella: You sure about this?

Me: Yes

Ella: But why?

Me: Seriously?

Ella: Look, your guys break off school has began. Take this time to think about everything.

Me: I've given it some thought

Ella: Really?

Me: Yes

Ella: Okay

Me: Can we get the ice-cream now? My broke ass can't even afford ice-cream.

She laughed..

Ella: It will be until you come back to your senses.

Me: Wow.

Ella: Yes

Me: Okay. Can we not talk about this anymore?

Ella: Okay

Me: Thank you..

We got some ice-cream..

Ella: where's Bonga?

Me: at his place. I'm going there later..

Ella: You and Bonga are still as thick as thieves?

Me: yes Ella

Ella: I see.

Me: You two still have issues?

Ella: We Dont like each other.

Me: well that's quite clear.

My phone rang.

Ella: Your phone's very busy.

Me: It is. I know Right?

I answered it.

Me: Hello?

Tshepo; I see you eating ice-cream.

I laughed

Me: where are you?

Tshepo: total sports.

Me: I'm coming

Tshepo: I'll wait.

Me: Cool.

I hung up.

Me: Tshepo is here. Come.

Ella: Nah. I dont want to see him. Go on. I'll just go home..

Me: Ella come on.

Ella: It's cool..go On.

Me: Okay. Thanks though.

Ella: Pleasure. Dont do anything stupid.

Me. okay.

I hugged and I went to Tshepo.

Tshepo: Which sneakers do you like?

Me: None.

Tshepo: Not for you.

Me: Oh

Tshepo: You have a millionaire so I'm not going to buy you sneakers.

Me: He's not a millionaire

Tshepo: Okay. Whatever. Which?

Me: These are cute.

Tshepo: Cute?

Me: Nice.

Tshepo: Better..

Me: Tshepo?

Tshepo: what do you want?

Me: mmm

Tshepo; Dont "mm" me!

Me: Kopa R600.

Tshepo: Why?

Me: I need to go get something.

Tshepo; Ask Musa

Me: He deactivated my cards.

Tshepo: Why?

Me: we had a fight.

Tshepo: Go apologize.

Me: Tshepo please.

Tshepo: Why?

Me: I need it

Tshepo: you not going to tell me?

Me: I want to use it for something hle.

Tshepo: okay..

Me: So?

Tshepo: I'll give it to you. Obviously you want to you use it for girl stuff.

Me: Yes..thank you!

Tshepo: I'm sure you hungry.

Me: I am.

Tshepo; I know.

We got the right size and paid.

Tshepo: Let me drive.

Me: Okay which mall we going to?

Tshepo; Greenstone?

Me: When last did I go there?

Tshepo: Yes. exactly.

I gave him the car keys. I was glad he had suggested that coz in that way we'd pass by the doctor and that meant I'd be able to see the trading hours. When we passed by there was a

big sign "closed for renovations"

Me: crap!

Tshepo: Keng wena?

Me: Nothing.

Tshepo; What's going with you?

Me; Nothing.

Tshepo: I doubt

Me: I'm fine.

Tshepo: You going out today?

Me: I was suppose to go to Bonga's but I don't feel like going anymore.

Tshepo: why?

Me: I don't know.

Tshepo: You look like you need it so...

Me: I guess I do.

Tshepo: you want some weed?

Me: Nope.

Tshepo: Eh!

He was surprised.

Tshepo: that's new.

Me. Not today. I'm Just hungry.

He drove faster and we finally got to Greenstone. I was famished.

Tshepo: yho!

Me: Keng?

Tshepo: You were that hungry?

Me: Yes.

Tshepo: shuu. Ke sono man!

The way he said it made me laugh. I had such a good time with him and went back home. I didn't go to Bonga's. I found Tshego watching TV.

Me: You told him didn't you?

Tshego: Sorry?

Me: You told him! Told him that I'm pregnant.

Tshego; He has a Right to know. You rejected his call and He called my phone. I saw you going to Ella's so I told him. And I knew there weren't any private practitioners open around.

Me: You had no Right to.

Tshego: Its too late.

Me: Tshego... This won't stop me. Leave me alone. Leave me the hell alone.

Tshego: I told mum too. Just by the way.

Me: I Dont care just by the way.

She kept quiet and I went to bath then went straight to bed. I spent the entire sunday sleeping. I didn't go to church with Tshego. I was woken up by Mum's voice. She was talking to Tshego. When I checked the time it was 17:30. I got up.

Mum: How long have you been sleeping?

Me: Since 9:00. When did you come back ma?

Mum: Today.

Me: Sorry. I meant what time.

Mum: at around 15:00.

Me: Let me go brush my teeth.

Mum: Okay.

When I stepped out, my heart almost stopped.
The car was on bricks. All tyres out.
I went back in.

Me: Mama? What happened to this car?

Mum: Oh I called some boys who are
mechanics to do that..

Me: why!?

Mum: so you cant sneak out and go to the
doctor. Its a good thing you broke as well.

Me: Mama! This is Musa's car!

Mum: Im also not going to work for the next
two weeks so I can keep my eye on you.

[06/14, 16:47] W: POTG

#20

Me: What?

Mum: Yes.

Tshego: Good idea mum.

Me: You going to treat me like a prisoner?

Mum: you are a criminal.

Me: I am?

Mum: Yes.

Me: according to the law...

Mum: Don't tell me about any satanic laws.

Me: call your boys and tell them to fix the car.

Mum: hey!

Tshego: don't talk to mum like that.

Me: Or else? You gon slap me again? Cuff me?

Tshego: Look, I'm getting tired of Your attitude.

Mum: Leave her..its the pregnancy.

I went out again and brushed my teeth. I went to get my phone, took the grass mat Ella brought me as a gift for my 24th and I went to chill outside. It was almost June but it was still warm. About 10 minutes later, Musa's car parked outside. I watched as he came in. He took his shoes off and sat next to me.

Musa: didn't see you at church.

Me: Coz I wasn't there.

Musa: You still mad?

I kept quiet.

Musa: how's my son doing?

Silence.

Musa: Silent treatment?

Me: you disturbing my peace. That's a violation.

Musa: I'm here to see you.

Me: Go see your mother in there and your new Girlfriend Tshego.

Musa: Reabilwe what's wrong with you?

Me: Nothing.

Musa: Look, I know I was wrong.

Me: I'm over that.

Musa: Then what's wrong?

Me: I dont want to be around you.

Musa: for an entire two weeks?

Me: Yes.

Musa: Rea, come on.

Me: Musa, Leave me alone.

Musa: Rea please.

Me: leave me alone.

Musa: Okay.

Me: Thank you. And don't you ever come here again. Ain't nothing that's yours here.

Musa: My child..

Me: Dont make me angry..

Musa: Act like you have some sense.

Me: Musa...

Musa: No listen to me!

His tone was sharp.

Musa: you not the first woman to get pregnant. We always have sex! And people that have sex without protection have a great chance of conceiving!

I kept quiet.

Musa: If you dont want this child then give it to me..wait till you give birth then give it to me. I'll tell him you dead when he asks.

He stood up.

Musa: The world doesn't revolve around you!

He took his car keys and went to the house. I put my head down and my earphones on. After 30 minutes, he plugged them out.

Musa: I'm leaving..

Me: Bye.

Musa: Call me if you need anything.

Me: I need you to reactivate those cards..

He took out his wallet and gave me R50

Me: And what am I suppose to do with this?

Musa: You need money don't you?

Me: I should have never let you talk me into quitting my job. Now I have to depend on you!

Musa: Its a good thing I did.

Me: Musa reactivate those cards.

Musa: No.

Me: Musawenkosi Leornado Mabasa.

He walked away.

Me: Musa!

He continued walking.

Me: Musa!

He got into his car and drove off.

Mum: Serves you right!

I looked at her.

Mum: Come back to the house.

Me: I dont want to.

Mum: Okay.

She threw out her orange peels and went back into the house. I went back to my music and 20 minutes later, They were plugged out again.

Me: What!

Bonga: Woah!

Me: Oh sorry B.

Bonga: Hello?

Me: Hi.

Bonga: What's wrong?

Me: I'm sorry.

Bonga: I came all the way here to see you.
Apologize.

Me: I apologize friend..

Bonga: Whats wrong?

Me: nothing.

Bonga: don't lie.

Me: Just mum and Tshego working on my nerves.

Bonga: You are never Moody. Even if they do. And they always do.

I kept quiet

Bonga: The truth

Me: I'm just a bit stressed out.

Bonga: Why?

Me: I'm going through stuff.

Bonga: what stuff?

Me: Stuff

Bonga: Hai wena!

Me: Stuff man Bonga!

Bonga: Ke Musa?

Me: Yep.

Bonga: What did he do?

Me: He impregnated me.

He looked at me confused.

Bonga: And that makes you Moody? Its not rocket science, that Happens when you have unprotected sex

Me: Wow! And I dont know this Right? You all keep telling me that.

Bonga: well you going on as if that poor guy forced himself on you!

I kept quiet.

Bonga: Keng kanti? You don't want this child?

I shook my head.

Bonga: You just need time to let it sink in.

Me: Bonga?

Bonga: Rea?

The only person I spoke to calmly since I found out

Me: I'm not ready

Bonga: You are. Trust me..look how great you are with Tshepo's kids

Me: coz I'm not with them 24/7. I only see them about 10 times a month

Bonga: it doesn't matter. You'll make a great mother.

Me: I really Don't want this child

Bonga: Give yourself some time

Me: Bonga please.

Bonga: Rea trust me.

Me: I can't.

Bonga; Okay listen...look at Me.

I looked at him.

Bonga: you don't want to do this. What if you regret it.

Me: I won't.

Bonga; you know what? I'm going to let you be. I tried. You stubborn. I just hope you really don't regret. I'm even getting angry. Call me when you get senses back.

And just like that he went to greet mum and

Tshego then left.

I went in when it got a bit chilly and went to bath then slept again. I woke up early the next day and cleaned. Mum was cleaning the outside bathroom. Tshego was at work.

Mum: Reabilwe

Me: Ma?

Mum: I want us to go get a few things.

Me: Where?

Mum: you can decide.

Me: Okay.

Mum: you can go bath.

This was the chance. I googled the nearest doctors and I knew where to go.

We left after we were ready and started

shopping.

Mum: I don't like how you spoke to me.

Me: I'm sorry ma.

Mum: Why don't you Just let Musa do the right thing?

Me: I dont want Musa anymore. Mama Keng kanti?

Mum: Rea, I also didn't want your dad when I was pregnant with Tshego it happens. You going through changes

Me: This is an inappropriate place to be discussing this.

Mum: Okay.

I kept quiet.

Mum: You keeping that Child though

I kept ticking things off.

Mum: Go get the Handy Andy from the next aisle.

Me

I had found a way to get away. I pretended as if I was going to get it and out I went. I went to the taxi rank and was lucky enough to find one already full. It just needed two more people and we were off. When I arrived at the surgery, I went to the receptionist and she created a file for me. I was the second last. 6 or 7 patients ahead of me. I put my earphones on and put my phone on flight mode. I kept scrolling through my pictures and through my playlist. Apparently two doctors worked there but one was only

coming in later. I knew mum was worried sick and I'd eventually have to deal with her later on. I shifted one seat when the next patient was called in. 10 minutes later, a gentle pat on my shoulder. I took paused my music and turned.

I cleared my throat.

Musa: Surprise!

He was not loud at all..In fact he was whispering.

Me: What the...

Musa: Your mum did say that you'd find a way to do this. I'm starting to think she's right. You are possessed.

Me: You and mum had me followed?

Musa: yes. From your house.

Me: how dare...

Musa: Shhh...Dont disturb the peace.. You'd be violating their right now. Let's go.

[06/14, 16:47] W: POTG

#21

Me: Musa...

Musa: Let's go.

We went out.

Musa: Thanks Will. I'll do an EFT now.

Will: Sure thing

He left.

Me: I'm leaving too.

Musa: Please get it in the car.

Me: no.

Musa: Reabilwe get in the damn car!

I did. He got in too a minute later.

Musa: seat belt.

I roughly put it on.

Musa: You hungry?

Me: no.

Musa: okay

He connected his phone to the car and dialled his office

Musa: Frida?

Frida: Mr Mabasa.

Musa: Im not coming back to the office. Please Reschedule all my meetings.

Frida: Yes sir.

Musa: thank you. Have a good day.

Frida: thank You sir..you too.

He hung up.

Musa: How's the nausea?

I kept quiet.

Musa: Silent treatment again?

Still kept quiet.

Musa: Okay what can I do to make it up to you.

Me: Take me back where You found me.

Musa: That won't happen..

Me: Then nothing.

I stared out the window.

Musa; Look, you probably suffering from a controversial psychological syndrome called Pregnancy Denial.

I looked at him in disbelief!

Me: so you are a psychologist now?

Musa: I didn't say that

Me: Then?

Musa: Its normal that you acting out of character.

I kept quiet.

Musa: Look, I'm here for you.

His phone rang.

Musa: Mabasa hello

"Hi Sir, I'm calling from Dr Stephens office, regarding the appointment that you made for your wife"

Musa: we on our way now. We should be there in ten minutes. So sorry for the inconvenience.

"No problem, I'll let her know you still coming"

Musa: Thank you. See you just now.

He hung up.

Me: where you taking me?

Musa: To a doctor.

Me: Why? Im fine.

Musa: okay.

Me: Damnit Musa man!

Musa: You actually looked like you were in pain yesterday when I saw you.

Me: Now you're a doctor

Correct. I was. Hence I was sleeping the entire day. I had cramps. Even in the morning but they

got better when I was shopping with mum.

He kept quiet and continued driving. We got to the doctor's and we were taken to her consulting room by the receptionist that Musa spoke to over that phone. It was good service. I don't think many would call to see if you still coming or not.

Dr: you can sit here

Musa: Thank you.

Dr: Relax.

I was annoyed but it didn't want to show.

Dr: Nausea?

Me: It's manageable.

Dr: You know how far long you are?

Me: I think two weeks.

Dr: You should come regularly. Especially during the first trimester. Lets check how far you are. You might not see a thing coz its still early stages. A bit higher.

I pulled my shirt up. The gel was cold.

Dr: 4 weeks actually.. miscalculations. Home pregnancy tests sometimes can't detect the right weeks. It happens. Hence we encourage you to come for blood tests and ultrasounds. Experienced any cramps lately?

Me: Yes. Yesterday and this morning.

Dr: don't stress. Implantation has taken place and it shows here. You still good. I'll prescribe something for your nausea.

She gave me some tissue to wipe off the gel.

Musa: When should we come back?

Dr: preferably after two weeks.

Musa: Okay thanks Doc.

Dr: Printout?

Musa: yes please.

Musa though! That was still a blastocyst! For Goodness sake.

Musa: Two please.

Dr: Sure.

He got them and we went to pay at the reception. He thanked the receptionist and his

next stop was at a restaurant.

Me: I'm not hungry..

Musa: You need to eat

Me: You just forced me to...

Musa: I didn't force you. I looked at you trying to act strong yesterday when in fact you were in pain..

Me: It was just mild cramps.

Musa: Doesn't matter.

Me: I'm fine!

Musa: I didn't know that yesterday now I do.
Come.

I got out and we went In.

Musa: what do you want to drink?

Me: Passion fruit and lemonade.

Musa: And eat?

Me: Nothing.

Musa: give us a second ma'am.. You can bring us the drinks.

Waitress: Okay.

She walked away.

Musa: Rea, can you eat?

Me: Musa, they dont have what I want here

Musa: And that is?

Me: peanut butter and banana sandwich

Musa: You eat weird things

Me: You've never had that?

Musa: No.

Me: Then you the weird one. Le oros.

He looked at me.

Musa: Just find something to eat that's on the menu please. You'll have your banana sandwich and oros when we get home.

Me: Okay

I made up my mind and we ordered when she came back with our drinks.

Musa: Here.

Me: I don't want this.

Musa: It's your child.

Me: it's a blastocyst.

Musa: That will eventually be a human. Baby just take it.

Me: I don't want to see it. Fold it in half then give it.

He did. I quickly put the sonogram on the side.

Musa: You'll eventually make peace with it.

I kept quiet and drank my passion fruit. When the food came, I was the first to reach for my fork.

Musa: Mind if we bless the food first?

Me: oh. Sorry.

We joined hands and we prayed.

Musa: so much for not being hungry Right?

Me: Might as well eat coz I was forced to.

Musa: not true at all

Me: Yeah right.

As I reached for the tomato sauce the sonogram was unfolded by the air con above our heads. My eyes locked in on it for about 60 seconds.

Musa: go on and put it in your purse mummy.

I actually missed him. Just sitting there with him made me realize that. What was going on all along?

Musa: Hormones down?

I folded it again and put it in my purse.

Me: No. may I have some?

Musa: I'm not giving you my wings.

Me: but I said "may I"

He laughed..

Musa: I missed you.

Me: I missed you too.

Musa: You keeping my child now?

Me: You did all this on purpose right? The appointment, the sonogram

Musa: I had to help you..

I kept quiet

Musa: It got you back to your senses?

Me: Sort of. Maybe I was in denial. This wasn't part of the plan.

Musa: Well baby things don't always go according to plan.

Me: I guess so.

Musa: You sure you really back to your senses now? So we can focus on getting it right now.

I looked at him. Trying to analyze him. "Don't give up on him" those five words were suddenly stuck in my head. I had given up on him for 3 weeks. And yet he hadn't given up on me.

Musa: What did I do?

Me: I'll marry you.

[06/14, 16:47] W: POTG

#22

Musa: you serious?

I nodded.

Musa: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

Musa: and I need to contain myself now because we in a public place now right?

Me: I don't mind PDA.

Musa: Come here.

I went over to his side and kissed him.

Musa: Thank you.

Me: No need to. You all I want..

Musa: And you all I need.

Me: Okay yes and that too. Let me go now.

We giggled and I kissed him again. I went back to where I was sitting.

Me: Can I have some now?

Musa: no. Leave my wings alone.

Me: But it's not me, it's...

Musa: I'm not going to fall for that! Its still a blastocyst.

I laughed.

Me: Smart! Very smart baby.

Someone approached our table, he was wearing a manager tag.

Manager: good afternoon.

Me: Hello.

Musa: hello Sir.

Manager: some of our customers feel..

Me: we sorry. we done kissing.

I was very polite.He and Musa laughed.

Manager: Yes ma'am. Thank you.

Me: pleasure.

Manager: Enjoy your Meal .

He left us.

Me: How was the funeral?

His face changed.

Musa: Just a funeral.

Me: How's Bonginkosi doing?

Musa: he's strong

Me: What's in Mpumalanga that makes you so upset?

Musa: Rea?

Me: Musa?

Musa: baby please. I beg you from the bottom of my heart, let's not ruin this moment. Please. Can you be patient with me? Just on this one thing.

I nodded.

Me: Okay.

Musa: Thank you..

Me: Its a pleasure..

Musa: So what were you doing for three weeks without me?

I laughed..

Me: I was sleeping

Musa: and you rejected my calls. Didn't respond to my texts.

Me: yes that too.

Musa: That hurt.

Me: I know.

Musa: And you happy right?

Me: Nope. I was sleeping.

He giggled.

Musa: I really missed you.

Me: I know baby. I mean what's not to miss.

Musa: Your stubbornness.

Me: I'm not stubborn.

Musa: okay you entitled to your own opinion..

I rolled my eyes.

Musa: I missed that too.

I smiled.

Musa: You going to have to apologize to

Tshego.

Me: I know.

Musa: who gave you money?

Me: Tshepo..

Musa: Does he know?

I shook my head.

Musa: coz you knew...

Me: He'd kill me.

Musa: so I need to deal with this for the next months?

I nodded.

Musa: Ouch.

Me: you'll be strong.

Musa: I have no choice. Want to start planning the wedding?

Me: Nope. We can have that when he or she turns one.

Musa: He.

Me: How do you know that.

Musa: Coz I don't want more drama.

I giggled.

Me: wow! I'm dramatic?

Musa: You don't think you are?

Me: Absolutely not.

Musa: Well you are.

Me: Fine. I also want a son..

Musa: Let's pray for that

Me: We will.

Musa: Can I get my uncles to come over though?

Me: Yes we can.

We finished eating and on our way home his dad called

Musa: Timer.

Dad: Hello Boy. How are you?

Musa: Good good.

Dad: You and Rea fixed things?

Musa: Yes we did sir.

Dad: Good. She's a good girl.

Musa: She finally accepted my proposal.

His father whistled.

Dad: That's good news.

Musa: Think you can talk to the uncles?

Dad: Of course. I'll come there this weekend and talk to them.

Musa: Thanks dad.

Dad: you driving?

Musa: Yes sir. You want to talk to her?

Dad: Koti!

I Giggled.

Me: Dumela papa.

Dad: How are you?

Me: I'm okay. How are you sir?

Dad: I'm Fine. He better be good to you

Me: He will be.

Dad: I'll see you on Friday

Me: Yes sir.

Dad: can you two start looking for a house now?
You can't live In that apartment till you die. You
will soon start a family. You can't raise your kids
there.

We looked at each other

Me: Yes we will.

Dad: Good. Take care of each other.

Me: we will. Please don't forget to take your BP
meds

He and Musa laughed...

Dad: Keep her close son.

Musa: I will dad.

Dad: I won't forget

Me: Thank you.

Dad: Have a great day kids.

Musa: You too sir.

We said bye to him and he hung up.

Musa: Where to?

Me: Your apartment.

Musa: Okay.

His phone rang again.

Me: This is what I didnt miss.

Musa: I'm sorry.

He answered his phone.

Musa: Mabasa Hello.

Mum: Musa.

Musa: Ma?

Mum: Did you find her?

Musa: Yes I did Ma.

Mum: I must pray for that child. Are you with her?

Musa: Yes ma'am.

Mum: Please give her the phone

Musa: She's listening..you can talk ma.

Mum::Reabilwe?

Me: Ma?

Mum: Reabilwe, why do you let these demons control you?

Me: mum I have no demons.

Mum: You do.

Me: Can I talk to you when I get home?

Mum: And pray

Me: Yes ma.

Mum: I don't know why...

Me: mama?

Mum: Keng?

Me: Please shout when I get there.

Mum: I will. Bye Musa.

Musa: Bye mama.

She hung up.

Musa: Be patient with Her.

Me: She's always shouting at me

Musa: do you blame her?

Me: No.

Musa: see?

Me: can I ask a question?

Musa: Sure.. Shoot.

Me: You hardly talk about your mother. Won't I meet her?

Musa: You've met all the important people in my life.

Me: Yeah but I haven't met your mother and sister.

Musa: You dont have to.

Me: We getting married. You don't see it...

Musa: No I don't.

Me: She's your mother.

Musa: no she's not. She just gave birth to me.
And I thanked her for that.

Me: Musa...

Musa: Reabilwe. Dont! Don't ruin my mood
please and don't you ever mention her again.

[06/14, 16:47] W: POTG

#23

I looked at him.

Me: Dont shout at me.

Musa: I wasn't shouting.

I kept quiet.

Musa: Rea?

Silence..

Musa: Rea look...

I turned my head

Musa: I'm sorry.

Me: is it that bad?

Musa: Yes

Me: You know you going to have to tell me right?

Musa: Eventually yes.

Me: Okay.

We got home.

Me: Here goes my nice day...

I got out of the car.

Musa: Come.

He took my hand and we walked in. Before I could step in...

Mum: Reabilwe keng ka wena Mara? Keng!

Me: Dumela mama.

Mum: Don't greet me. I asked you a question.

Me: Nothing ma. Its fine now.

Mum: Its not fine.

Me; Ma, it is. I won't do it again!

Mum: why were you doing it in the first place?

I didn't answer.

Mum: Because you are possessed That's why!

Me: I'm not...mum I'm sorry.

Mum: You should be.

Me: Okay. I wont do it again.

Mum: you better not. Musa how are you?

Musa: I'm fine ma..

Mum: Sit down my son.

Me: Can I use your car?

Musa: To?

Me: I need to go get the prescribed meds. I should probably rush to clicks.

Musa: Sure. Here.

He gave me his Car keys.

Musa: I reactivated your cards.

Me: Thank you very much.

I grabbed my purse.

Musa: Fill it up please.

Me: Cool.

Mum: And you must come back..

I left her there with the son in law. I had made peace with the fact that Musa was practically mum's son. I think he filled in my late brother's gap. My father had a child with someone else before he met mum but mum raised him as her own.. He passed on Shortly after Dad passed on. When I was in matric to be specific.

Me: Hey Cuz!

Tshepo: Hey Hey..

Me: Here you go.

Tshepo: Money back. Thank you.fill up?

Me: Yes.

Tshepo: how much?

Me: R300

Tshepo: Cool.. Where's the owner of the car?

Me: With mum.

Tshepo; Those two get along don't they?

Me: House on fire.

Tshepo: You have a problem with it?

Me: Nope.

Tshepo: You know this means...

Me: Mum's always going to take his side. Mum loves Musa. He is so perfect and I'm...well I'm a rebel.

Tshepo: Speaking of being a rebel... Weed sometime?

I laughed.

Me: I can't.

Tshepo: I've got vodka.

Me: Cuz, I really can't

Tshepo; Why?

Me: coz I'm expecting.

Tshepo; what?

Me: Yep.

Tshepo: That's good news. He must marry you now

Me: He is.

Tshepo: when did this happen?

Me: A few weeks ago. I said No then.

Tshepo: You finally came back to your senses!

Me: I did.

Tshepo: I'm Happy for you..

Me: Thanks Cuz.

Tshepo: I'll be the lad of honor.

I laughed.

Me: Okay. That's not going to happen anytime soon

Tshepo: why?

Me: When Baby turns one

Tshepo: You giving birth next year right?

Me: yes. In feb or march.

Tshepo: so the wedding will be next of next year?

Me: Year after next.

Tshepo: Hai voetsek.

I laughed.

Me: I'll see you around.

Tshepo: Okay Mrs Mabasa.

Me: whatever! Sharp Mpinch.

Tshepo: Sure sure Mpinchess.

Me: Wow!

I drove to clicks, got the meds and went back home. Mum and Musa were talking.

Mum: So when will the wedding be?

Me: Not anytime soon. When he or she turns one.

Mum: Haaa Reabilwe.

Me: eya mama.

Mum: that's far. What if I'll be dead then.

Mum though!

Me: Can we get the negotiations out of the way?

Mum: Then?

Me: Then we can worry about the Wedding.

Mum: Okay.

Musa: Okay look, maybe we can have the wedding after that.

Me: That won't give me enough time to plan.

Musa: I'll get you a wedding planner.

Mum: You see? I need to get an outfit. I must let the women from church know.

The negotiations went well and a week later, we went to the magistrate's court. Tshego was my witness and Bonginkosi was Musa's. 1 month later, we had moved into Our new house and I was planning the wedding. He still didn't want to talk about his mother

Tshego: You need to rest.

Me: Tshego I'm fine.

Tshego: Rea, you going on 12.

Me: I know.

Tshego: how's it going?

Me: Its okay.

Tshego: I miss you.

Me: You can come live with us.

Tshego: Musa wants you all to himself.

Me: He is a bit possessive isn't he?

Tshego: It makes sense. He loves you

Me: That I know.

Tshego: so traditional wedding?

Me: It has to be in Mpumalanga.

Tshego: He clearly...

Me: He doesn't have a choice Tshego. Even his aunt told him that the traditional wedding has to be there.

Tshego: He doesn't like Mpumalanga.

Me: Nope. That's not true. See, Musa went to Mpumalanga two weeks ago. To see his dad, he slept at a BnB. The problem is not Mpumalanga. Its his mum. The reason he doesn't like going there is because he doesn't want to see his mother.

Tshego: That sounds right.

Me: It does. He needs to face the music.

Tshego: what do you think is wrong?

Me: I wish I knew.

Tshego: he still hasn't told you?

Me: Nope.

Tshego: Ouch

Me: Mum knows.

Tshego: No.

Me: Tshego she knows. Trust me.

Tshego: What makes you say that?

Me: Gut feeling.

Tshego: I doubt.

Me: I'll just wait. But mum knows. And she's always known.

She just looked at me.

Tshego: how far are they with your dress?

Me: Quite far.

My family was handling the white wedding. His the traditional wedding.

Tshego: I can't believe you getting married.

Me: Believe it sis.

Tshego: You really leaving Me with mum?

I laughed.

Me: I moved out weeks ago. I've already left you with mum.

Tshego: I need to tell you something.

Me: Okay?

Tshego; So....

She cleared her throat.

Me: You not a virgin anymore.

Tshego; How did you know?

Me: Coz I saw your morning after pills. You two prayed after you fell into "temptation"

Tshego: Yes.

I laughed.

Me: shame. How was it?

Tshego: It was good.

Me: Just good?

Tshego: It was.

Me: mm...you going to fall into temptation again?

Tshego: no.

Me: You will. I'm sure mum still thinks you are a virgin. Keep it that way.

Tshego: Thanks lil sis. Wow!

Me: not in a bad way. She mustn't feel like she failed as a mother. Besides she trusts you more.

There was a knock on the door.

Me: I hate visitors especially when I'm with you.

Tshego: Maybe ke Bonga.

Me: Oh yes..he did say he'll come over.

I ran to the door.

Me: Didn't think you'd come so early. Did you...

I paused when I realized it wasn't him.

"Hello, can I Come in?"

Me: ummm yes sure.

She came in.

Me: You can have a seat ma.

She was in a vintage floral dress and had tomy shoes on.

I took her bags. Tshego greeted her.

"Beautiful house.

Me: Thank you.umm Mme, you...

" oh sorry, I'm Musawenkosi's mother"

Tshego and I looked at each other.

Me: Can I get you something to drink ma?

M's mum: Not yet.

Tshego: I have to go. I'll call you. Nice to meet you ma. I'm the sister.

M's mum: Nice to meet you.

Tshego: Love you.

Me: Love you too. Call.

Tshego: I will.

She left.

Me: You sure ma?

M's Mum: Yes I'm sure my girl. Sit down please

I sat down.

M's Mum: Musa? You love him Right?

Me: Alot.

M's mum: you do know that he has a wife back in Mpumalanga right?

[06/14, 16:47] W: POTG

#24

Me: Excuse me?

M's mum: He has a wife. They've been married for 10 years now.

Me: I'm sorry but that's not true. If you here to cause trouble between my husband and I please leave.

M's mum: I'm just here to....

Me: please leave.

M's mum: and go where?

Me: I don't know. Go back to Mpumalanga.

Musa wouldn't Want you here. Just go.

M's mum: Ntombi...

Me: Please ma, I don't want to lose my respect.
Please leave.

She got up.

Me: have a safe journey.

I walked her out and closed the door. Musa would never! I mean never do that to me. I reached for my phone when I heard the text notification.

"Hey Mrs Mabasa, hope you and my son are fine. I'm flying to DBN in an hour, something came up and there's a meeting I need to attend to at 20:00. I'll be back tomorrow morning. I'll get what I need as soon as I land. Would call but still trying to sort out a little hiccup before I leave. I love you"

I sighed then texted him back.

"Be safe, I love you too. See you tomorrow morning"

I called Tshego.

Me: Can you come sleepover?

Tshego: watch you and Musa cuddle in front of me? No thanks.

Me: he's going to Durban.

Tshego: why?

Me: Business.

Tshego: Mother in law?

Me: told her to go.

Tshego: What? I'm coming. Be there in an hour.

She hung up. I went to the mall which was 10 minutes away from my house to get us food and snacks. And wine. I was allowed to have just one glass a day. I'd have to watch Tshego drink it all. She was suddenly a fan of red wine. It helped her "unwind" so she said. I got everything and went back to the house. Bonga was outside.

Bonga: I almost left.

Me: I've been waiting for you for the past two

hours.

Bonga: I'm sorry.. Traffic.

Me: Stop lying.

Bonga: Im not.

Me: You are

Bonga: you house keeps getting nicer and nicer.
You guys added a pool?

Me: Yep.

Bonga::Two?

Me: One's for the little one.

Bonga: oh nice. You graduating soon. Ready?

Me: Yes I am. I can't wait honestly. Took too long to get here.

Bonga: It's only 3 years wena ebile not even.
Drama!

Me: Fine. I guess so.

Bonga: where's your husband?

Me: Not here.

Bonga: Wow and I'm blind right?

I giggled.

Me; He had to go to Durban.

Bonga: Business?

Me: Yep. Help yourself to a beer.

Bonga: Thank you.

Me: Pleasure.

Bonga: You gon be a trophy wife with a degree.

Me: What's that suppose to mean?

Bonga: What do you need to work for?

Me: Myself.

Bonga: Rea... You know you don't need to. Musa won't even let you lift a finger.

Me: That's not true.

Bonga: It is. Consider yourself blessed.

Me: how are your girlfriends?

He laughed.

Bonga: I don't have any girlfriends.

Me: Yeah right.

Bonga: They are sex partners.

Me: When do you plan on settling down?

Bonga: 50

Me: you'll be 6 feet under.

Bonga: Who told you that?

Me: Myself.

Bonga: You God now?

Me: Nope. STIs would have taken you there.

He laughed.

Bonga: Im not stupid.

Me: Nobody said you are

Bonga: You treat me like I am.

Me: Coz you do stupid things.

Bonga: I dont.

Me: Just get you a good girl.

Bonga: All the good girls are taken.

Me: That's not true.

Bonga: Believe me, they are. I'll just fuck around.

Me: And die?

Bonga: Everybody dies. You are a J Cole fan.
You should know that.

Me: I'm giving up on you.

Bonga: Thank you.

Tshego knocked.

Me: Welcome back sis.

Bonga: Tshego how are you.

Tshego: I'm good. Thank you for welcoming me back.

Me: Bought you wine. Its in the fridge.

Tshego: Thank you.

Me: can I have one glass?

Tshego: half.

Me: Its okay.

Bonga: Is she suppose to be drinking?

Tshego: One won't hurt. The doctors Approve.

Bonga: Okay. But I'm sure you miss weed Hey.

Me: Dude! You have no idea. I can't wait for this child to get here so I can go back to the herb.

Tshego: You two!

She shook her head.

Me: You'll get used to us .

Tshego: I'm used to you. That's why I don't want to be around when y'all are together.

We laughed.

Bonga: 17 years is a long time Tshego..

Me: It is. And you finally stopped ruining my relationships .

Bonga: hai be glad I did. The guys you were dating. Hai khona.

Me: you starting.

Bonga: Thank me

Me: no

Bonga: Thank me Rea.

I giggled.

Me: Thank you..

Bonga: you fit into your dress?

Me: They are still busy with it.

Bonga: okay

Me: You want to walk me down the aisle?

Bonga: you want Tshepo to kill me?

Me: He's the lad of honor..

They laughed.

Tshego: I bet it was his idea

Me: You know him.. So will you?

Bonga: is that even allowed?

Me: times and things change

Bonga: true.

Me: answer me.

Bonga: Is it something you really really want?

Me: Don't make me punch you.

He smiled.

Bonga: I'd love to.

Me: Thank you.

Tshego: so cute.

Me: We know. Kopa beer.

Bonga: Voetsek. Ebile I'm leaving.

He got up.

Me: Don't you ever come to my house.

Bonga: I'll See you on Saturday. Love you.

Me: fuck you..

Bonga: The result of that is in your tummy.

I laughed.

Me; Bonga Just leave.

Bonga; I am. Come give me a hug

I did then walked him out after he said bye to Tshego. When I went back in, Tshego was on her second glass of wine.

Tshego: waiting for the news.

Me: His mother says he has a wife of 9 years.

Tshego: Ridiculous.

Me: My thoughts exactly..

Tshego: She's Just mad coz she wasn't involved

Me; My thoughts exactly. She was So smug about it.

Tshego: Then its not true.

Me: Ne?

Tshego: Don't let her get to you

We spoke for hours and at 22:00 we slept.

Musa called to check on me but we didn't talk much coz I was very sleepy. The next day, Tshego went to work at 9. About 3 hours after Tshego left Musa arrived...

Musa hey hey

I slowly opened my eyes.

Musa: hey baby.

Me: Hey.

Musa: no classes today?

I shook my head. I still had the dusting cloth in my hand, I remember dusting the last room which was the lounge. I had must have fallen asleep then.

Musa: You weren't suppose to lift a finger.

Me: I'm not suppose to clean my own house?

Musa: That's why we have a helper.

Me: You have one. I told you I don't want one. I

told her to not come in today. She's not doing her job. I moved everything and cleaned.

Musa: In your condition?

Me: Musa I'm fine.

Musa: You sure?

Me: Yes. How was your meeting?

He clicked his tongue.

Musa: it was fine.

He was in a new outfit. Shorts, a nice shirt and some puma sneakers

Me: You look like a fuckboy.

He laughed

Musa: oh wow. Thanks baby. You and Tshego were fine here?

Me: yes. And your security guards. I didn't need all of that you know Right?

Musa: It was just for the night baby. I had to make sure you ladies are safe.

Me: Okay.

Musa: So what were you two up to? No male strippers?

I laughed..

Me: No. Your mother was here though.

He got uneasy.

Musa: What?

Me: Your mum. She was here.

I described her.

Musa: What did she want here? Why didnt you call? I would have not gone to that....

Me: She didnt harm or hurt me. Musa tell me what she said is not true coz I refused to believe it. You have a wife of nine years?

He looked at me.

Musa: Rea...

Me: Just tell me its a lie

Musa: Its not. It's true. She's telling the truth. We got married when we were 18

[06/14, 16:48] W: POTG

#25

Me: I'm sorry what?

Musa: Look baby can I explain?

Me: go on.

I remained calm.

Musa: so When I was in grade 11, I had a girlfriend, Nomazola, we started dating in October if not November then we broke up when I was in grade 12. Around March. A month later, her family came to report that I had impregnated her and that's when I was forced to marry her. I told Nomasonto that..

Me: Who's Nomasonto?

Musa: I'm sorry. The woman that came here

yesterday.

I kept quiet.

Musa: I told her that I don't want to get married to her, that I'd find a job after matric and take care of the child but she insisted on this matter.

Me: Where was your father?.

Musa: He was not around. Dad was always away trying to provide for his family.

Me: So he wasn't present?

Musa: No. Bonginkosi's father stepped in as "my father" and they went ahead and forced me into a marriage I didn't want.

Me: And you didn't try to...

Musa: I tried. I really did but at that time, I was still under them.

Me: So?

Musa: everything went on without dad he only came back after two months when all was said and done.

Me: And what did he say?

Musa: it was too late. It caused a rift on their marriage. Till this day. He built himself a house

Me: Where's your child?

Musa: She miscarried when she was 5 months pregnant..

Me: Go on.

Musa: After I received my bursary I came here to study and hardly went home. I Resented my mother from then on

Me: So it was just traditionally?

Musa: Yes. We didn't go to the magistrate's court

I looked at him and kept quiet

Musa: Please say something.

Me: Well I'm sorry you went through that. Must have been very traumatic.

Musa: It was baby but I'm...

Me: I'm not done

He kept quiet.

Me: You lied to me. No you kept the truth from me. You basically tricked me into marrying you. That's why you rushed things.

Musa: No baby...

Me: This is all built on a lie! Who knows what else you're keeping from me? Musa what am I supposed to say now? What am I supposed to tell my mother?

Musa: She knows.

My jaw dropped.

Me: I'm sorry. What?

Musa: I told her a few months ago.

Me: Oh so you both tricked me. This is what your aunt meant. Musa you had me fooled for months!

Musa: I didn't know how to tell you.

Me: that's your best excuse?

Musa: I really tried.

Me: You didn't try hard enough.

Musa: Baby please.

Me: no. You and your mother in law are snakes! You two are snakes. She's my mother how could she....move.

Musa: Rea ple...

Me: Move!

Musa: Okay.

He moved..I went to wear my sneakers and took the car keys.

Musa: Rea...

Me: leave me alone!

I walked out and Drove to Tshego's work place.

Tshego: hey hey.

Me: Hey.

Tshego: Monde, I'm out for lunch okay?

Monde: Cool. Check out.

Tshego: Sure

Monde: Hey Rea.

Me: Hey Monde.

Monde: Congratulations on your marriage.

Me: Thank you.

Monde: Finally tamed you?

I laughed..

Me: Can't be.

Monde: I won't disagree.

Me: See you around.

Monde: Cool.

We left the pharmacist

Me: You hungry?

Tshego; Yes. You not?

Me: No. Come.

We found a quiet restaurant. She ordered food.

Me: Musa Has a wife.

Tshego: Not that again.

Me: He told me.

Tshego: He what?

Me: He confirmed it.

Tshego: Rea...

Me: 9 years. Forced marriage..

Tshego: Oh my Goodness..

I told her what he told me.

Tshego: But he should have been honest

Me: Right? You know what hurts me the most...

Tshego: is that he wasn't honest from the beginning?

Me: No. Your mother knows this.

Tshego: What?

Me: I'm telling you.

Tshego: Are you serious?

Me: I swear on dad's grave.

Tshego: She needs to be confronted

Me: I just really want to cry Tshego.

Tshego: Let it all out.

Me: I can't.

Tshego: how about I talk to Monde and knock off now?

Me: Will he let you?

Tshego: He has to.

Me: Okay.

Tshego: Tell them to make it a takeaway.

Me: Okay.

I called the waiter and she went to talk to Monde. We got her food and we drove to mum's workplace.

Mum: And then?

Me: Can we step out?

Mum: I'm at work.

Me: They'll understand.

I was angry at her. She spoke to some lady and went out to the parking space.

Me: What kind of a Christian are you?

Tshego: Do you even practice what you preach?

Me: Is it because he has money. Is that what you've become now?

Tshego: How could you be such a snake ma?

Mum: Hey!

We kept quiet.

Mum: What is going on?

Me: Oh you Dont know now?

Tshego: what kind of a mother are you?

Mum: Keng ka Iona?

Me: You knew about Musa's wife?

Her expression changed.

Me: I asked you a question ma.

Mum: Yes I knew about her.

Me: Oh and I wasn't told?

Mum: he was forced to

Me: It doesn't matter. Ma, you lied to me.

I was tearing up. Finally

Me: You...my own mother. You Lied to me.

Tshego: Ma, how could you do that to her?

She was tearing up too.

Me: You all tricked me into this?

Tshego: Did you even think about her feelings ma?

Mum: Girls...

Me: Did you ma?

Mum: Rea, Musa loves you. He couldn't stand hurting you.

Tshego: wow..

Me: So much for being Christian. Tshego let's go.

Mum: Rea...

I walked away.

Mum: Tshego! Girls wa...

We got into the car and drove off. I cried. I cried so much Tshego had to stop and comfort me though she was crying too.

Tshego: think of your child.

Me: How could they?

Tshego: Im so sorry.

We sat in silence for about 20 minutes.

Tshego: What now?

Me: I don't know. I'll go to Bonga's for a few days then see what I can do next.

Tshego: You sure?

I nodded.

Me: I need to go back my things. Let's get you home first.

Tshego: No. Just drop me off at the taxi rank..
I'm going to Richard's.

Me: You sure?

She nodded. She drove to the rank.. We hugged and I went back to the house. I had not answered all of Musa's 20 something calls.

Musa: Rea...

I started packing.

Musa: Rea please stop

Me: Musawenkosi leave My hand alone.

He did. I closed my bag and started packing my toiletry bag.

Me: Here are your car keys. And house Keys

I put them on the bed.

Musa: Reabilwe...

Me: Have a good life with your wife. My child and I will without you.

He held my hand as I reached for the door handle.

Musa: Rea

There was a crack in his voice.

Musa: Dont leave me please!

[06/14, 16:48] W: POTG

#26

Me: Leave me alone.

He left my hand.

Musa: Rea...

I opened the door. Took my bags and left. I requested an uber to Bonga's place. He had given Me spare keys coz he knew he always lost keys so just in case it happened then they'd be safe with Me. He wasn't there. I went to put my bags in the spare room and watched TV. Musa called and I declined it. He called me again and I did again. The third time I answered.

Me: Musa.

Musa: Baby.

I kept quiet.

Musa: Are you safe?

Me: Yes.

Musa: Look, I'm really sorry baby. I know I should have been honest from the beginning. I was just too afraid to. I'll give you the space you need.

Me: Thank you.

Musa: I love you

Me: Bye Musa.

I hung up. 2 hours later, I heard the door unlock, it was Bonga.

Bonga: watch your step.

They started kissing and he took off the girl's shirt. I coughed out loudly.

Bonga: Oh hey..put your shirt on.

"What the...who's this?"

Bonga: Here...get an uber or something

"Bonga"

Bonga: Cindy take this and go.

She put Her shirt on and Took money.

"It's Linda by the waway

She banged the door on her way out.

Me: Ouch

I laughed

Me: Bonga! I give up on you.

He laughed too.

Bonga: Eish.

Me: Where did you pick her up?

Bonga: At the mall.

Me: And you dont remember her name?

Bonga: Nope.

Me: You need to stop this.

Bonga: not now.

Me: Bonga!

Bonga: it happens.

Me: Just wow!

Bonga: Hey R.

Me: Hey B.

Bonga: How are you?

Me: Im okay. How are you?

Bonga: I was horny.

I laughed.

Me: Sorry.

Bonga: It's okay.

Me: Is it?

Bonga: yes. So let me try this again...how are you?

Me: I dont know.

Bonga: You going through something?

I nodded .

Bonga: Want to talk about it?

I shook my head.

Bonga: Okay marital problems. We'll talk about it later. You hungry?

Me: Do I Look hungry?

Bonga: Yes.

I laughed

Me: We hungry yes.

Bonga: let's go.

Me: Where?

Bonga: To get food. I just hope you and your husband make up.

Me: Why?

Bonga: Coz now I can't live my life.

Me: you mean you can't fuck?

Bonga: Yes.

Me: Good!

Bonga: Not good.

Me: Let's go Bonga. Just shut up.

I got my shoes and we left.

Bonga: no car?

Me: Nope.

Bonga: That bad?

Me: It's something that will either make or break us.

Bonga: You Look miserable.

Me: I know.

Bonga: I'm sorry

Me: Thanks.

Bonga: What do you want to eat?

Me: Pizza,MacD fries.

Bonga: Okay.

Me: you?

Bonga: Cindy

I giggled.

Me: Linda! You can go get her

Bonga: Nah. I'll spend the night with you. You'll watch when I drink my vodka.

Me: Can I have some?

Bonga: Nope. I love my niece.

Me: Nephew.

Bonga: Niece.

Me: Nephew.

Bonga: Okay fine.

Me: thank you.

Bonga: Classes?

Me: Yep. They end at 12. I need to go to The doctor at 13:30.

Bonga: Can you get there from school?

Me: Yep.

Bonga: Okay cool.

We got our food and went back to the flat.

Me: I didn't do that..

Bonga: Yes you did

My phone rang.

Bonga: You not going to answer your phone?

Me: Nope.

Bonga: It's your mother

Me: Bonga, leave it.

Bonga: Rea...

Me: Bonga leave it.

Bonga: Okay.

Me: Where were we?

Bonga: You were still denying

Me: That I dated that creepy guy yes

Bonga: You two were too close.

Me: no.

Bonga: Yes.

Me: I refuse to believe that.

Bonga: Keep denying.

Me: Vele!

We had a cool night and the next morning, he drove me to school.

Bonga: See you later.

Me: Thanks friend.

It was a drag. Really. I got to the doctor's at around 13:10. Musa came there 5 minutes after I did.

Musa: Hey .

Me: Hey.

Musa: You okay?

Me: I'll be fine. You didnt have to...

Musa: Let's keep our child out of this please.

Me: Okay.

Musa: Did you have anything to eat?

Me: I did this morning.

Musa: And after class?

Me: I'm not hungry.

Musa: Rea

Me: Musa I'm not hungry

Musa: Okay.

We sat in silence till we went Into the room.
Everything was fine.

Musa: Can I take you to Bonga's?

Me: okay.

Musa: thank you.

On my way there I got a text from Tshepo that he's coming to the house but I informed him that I'm at Bonga's.

Musa: You sure you fine?

Me: I am.

Musa: Can we talk about this?

Me: Leornado not now please. Can I just get some time to Process this? See what I want to do Musa.

Musa: Okay.

We were quiet all the way to the flats.

Me: Thank you.

Musa: No problem.

Me: Bye.

Musa: Rea?

I looked at him.

Musa: I love you.

Me: Thanks for the lift.

I got out of the car and went in. An hour later,
Tshepo came.

Tshepo: Hai wena. Aren't you married?

Me: I don't know.

Tshepo: What are you doing here?

Me: I'm here to visit Bonga.

Tshepo: Where is he?

Me: At work.

Tshepo: Reabilwe, what's going on?

Me: Okay so Musa's married.

He looked at me.

Tshepo: Forced?

Me; He says so.

Tshepi: How does that make you feel?.

Me: Betrayed, hurt.

Tshepo: How do you think he feels?

Me: I Dont know.

Tshepo: I'll tell you. He's probably at a place he didn't think he'd go back to again

Me: I don't follow.

Tshepo: The reason he didn't tell you its because he didn't want to lose you. He knew you wouldn't agree to being his "second wife". You think this was easy on him? Look at that girl that was forced to marry that old man in North west. The girl that we grew up with. Remember her?

I nodded.

Tshepo; Was she Happy?

Me: No.

Tshepo: where is she now?

Me: She committed suicide.

Tshepo: exactly! You can't expect him to open

up.

Me: he wasn't honest

Tshepo: And I understand that and you have every Right to be. But don't you think you need to be there for him? Rea, you are married. You not dating anymore. You are about to be a mother. You can't keep packing your bags every time it gets tough. I understand your anger I really do. But understand where he's coming from. If I were in his shoes and had someone I didnt want to lose, I'd do this too.

Me: but he could tell mum about it.

Tshepo: He had to tell someone. Rea look, he probably didn't know what to do.

Me: I dont think I can forgive them.

He chuckled.

Tshepo: You don't? You almost killed his child for no reason but he continued loving you and married you. Jumps when you need something and does all in his power to make sure you happy. Your mum, my aunt, has forgiven you more than a thousand times. She does Something wrong once and she's now enemy number one?

I kept quiet.

Tshepo: That man loves you. And he tried holding on to you the only way he knew how to. Rea, you need to stop being selfish and not only think about yourself. Either You woman up or you let me get Musa a better wife!

[06/14, 16:48] W: POTG

#27

I looked at Tshepo.

Tshepo: you know I'm right.

I was tongue tied.

Tshepo: ebile I'm leaving.

He took his car keys and left. I felt like screaming. I just felt like doing that. My phone rang. I took a deep breath before I answered it.

Me: Hello.

Musa: are you still okay?

Me: I am you?

Musa: did you eat?

Me: Not yet.

Musa: Can you please eat?

Me: I will.

Musa: Your dressmaker is here. You two had an appointment?

Me: oh yes. We did. Can you please tell her to give me Atleast 30 minutes. I'll request now.

Musa: okay

Me: Thanks ba...Musa.

I hung up and Requested. I got there 35 minutes later

Valerie: Pregnancy brain?

Me: You know how it Gets. I'm So sorry. Is it

done?.

Valerie: Yes

I looked at Musa who was looking at the garment bag with my dress.

Me: You won't see the dress. Please leave.

Valerie giggled.

Valerie: I'm sorry Musa.

Musa: It's okay. You ladies enjoy yourselves.

Valerie; Thank you..

He took his car keys and left.

Me: Let's see what you've done.

Valerie: I hope you'll like it.

I was sceptical. Coz half of me wanted to cancel the wedding and the other half was still excited. I went to try it on. It was a beautiful dress

Me: The corset is stunning.

Valerie; Do you like it?

Me; That is an understatement. This is gorgeous.

Valerie: He's going to faint when he sees you in that.

Me; How's his suit coming along?

Valerie: I can't tell.

Me: Oh Lerie.

Valerie: You'll have to wait.

Me: I guess that's fair.

Valerie: Absolutely. Does it fit perfectly?

Me: Yes it does. I love how you've my bump not show.

Valerie: We going to have to work on it again a week before the wedding. You not getting fat. How far along are you?

Me: Almost 12.

Valerie: How I wish I had your "I don't gain weight" body.

Me: I don't think its healthy.

Valerie: no?

Me; Nope.

Valerie: How long have you and Musa been dating?

Me: let's see...since last year November.

Valerie: so Almost a year?

Me: Yep

Valerie: Here I was thinking you two have been together for 10 years.

I giggled

Valerie: You get along so well.

Me: We do yes. You? How long have you been married?

Valerie: 15 years

Me: Oh that's nice. Few tips?

Valerie: go change.

I liked Her. A sweet white lady. Spoke a bit of Sesotho. She looked like she was almost 40 if not 40. I went to change and made us tea.

Valerie: few tips you say

Me: Yes please.

Valerie: Submit. Love him, respect him but don't let him walk over you. If problems come up sort it out like grown people. Marriage is a beautiful thing. Especially when people love each other dearly. You and Musa will hit that 40 years mark. Trust me. If you two continue the way you are, you'll be fine. Just continue loving each other. That's all you need. You need to be his place of peace.

Me: Oh wow.

Valerie: Yes. Don't worry. You'll do fine Ms Kelly.

I giggled.

Me: You've joined in on that?

Valerie: I find it cute that you his wife yet he

calls you Ms and not "Mrs".

Me: You just never what's going on in his brain..

We had our tea, just talking and she left after an hour or so. I got a call from mum.

Me: Mama?

Mum: oh thank you Jesus! Rea

Me: ma?

Mum: My baby I'm so sorry.

I kept quiet.

Mum: We didn't know how to tell you. He really didn't want to lose you. Rea forgive us hle.

Me: Okay ma.

Mum: Okay?

Me: I'll try. I'm still hurt though.

I was. No lie. I was still hurt and angry. But Tshepo had something smart to say and that surprised me. " he was only holding on to you the only way he knew how "

Mum: I know and I'm sorry.

Me; can we talk about this later.

Mum: Okay my child.

I hung up and looked at the shoes Val told me to choose from.

I must have fallen asleep then coz I was woken up by a cellphone ringing and it wasn't mine.

Musa: I'm sorry...

He quickly answered it and went outside. I had a blanket on and my shoes were off, feet on the couch. I didn't even feel Any of that happen. I suddenly dozed off again and was woken up by my phone the second time around

Me; hey

Bonga: Learn to say "bye".

Me: Huh?

Bonga: You left?

Me: Oh. No.

Bonga: Hao?

Me: My bags are still there.

Bonga: seriously?

Me: Yeah wardrobe.

Bonga: oh askies.

Me; I'll text you.

Bonga: Okay cool.

Me: Sharp

Bonga: sharp.

I hung up and got up from the couch. Musa had his sets on and was working on some file. I didn't understand how he did that. Would have never been able to concentrate with all that noise in his ears. He paused his music when he saw me up and took his sets off.

Me: isn't that too loud?

He shook his head.

Me: you hungry?

Musa: no I cooked. Did you eat?

I shook my head.

Me: I'm not hungry..I had a few biscuits and tea with Valerie

Musa: how did that go?

Me: It went well.

Musa: and?

Me: and it went well.

Musa: that's all?

Me: Yes that's all you asked.

Musa: can you please eat before you leave?

Me; I will.

I went to the kitchen and I texted Bonga. I dished up and got a call from Tshego.

Me: hey Sis.

Tshego: Hey you sound better.

Me: I feel better.

Tshego: You still at Bonga's?

Me; Nope. At the house.

Tshego: Your house?

Me: Yes.

Tshego: You've found a way to deal with this?

Me: Not really. Valerie was here for the dress fitting.

Tshego: How did that go?

Me: The dress is gorgeous.

Tshego: Did you take any pictures?

Me: Not really

Tshego: Mum called.

Me: she called me too.

Tshego: Apologizing. Never had I imagined.

I laughed.

Me: I think we should do to her what she always does to us when she's angry.

Tshego: Silent treatment?

Me; Yes.

She giggled.

Tshego: You sinful child.

Me: So Tshepo came to see me. He made me feel guilty.

Tshego: Oh...you Not the only one. He came to see me at work too. I think he saw mum before

he came to us.

Me: That makes sense. He wasn't shocked by all that I told him.

Tshego: you see?

Me: that really makes sense.

Tshego: he was fuming I tell you. He even threatened me.

Me: What?

Tshego: Said if his aunt dies because of us he'll kill us

Me::Tshepo is crazy.

Tshego: I know. Think we should forgive her?

Me: She's our mother Tshego.

Tshego: She must stop loving her sons in law more than us.

I laughed.

Me: You know that will never be.

Tshego: It's good to hear you laugh..

Me: Sometimes You cry. Sometimes you laugh.
Its the beauty of life.

Tshego: true.

I heard voices in the lounge.

Me: I'll talk to you later.

Tshego: okay sis.

Me: I love you.

Tshego: I love you too.

I went to the lounge.

Me: Hey B. Thank you.

Bonga: No problem.

I had asked him to bring my bag back.

Me: You can call "Cindy" now.

He laughed.

Bonga: yes. I'm going to do that now.

Musa: You still don't want to settle?

Bonga: No. Still very young. I'll pass..

Me: Okay player, thank you hey..

Bonga: Sure thing. See you two lovebirds around.

Me: bye.

Musa: Sho Sho.

He left. Musa looked at me.

Me: can we sit down?

We did.

Me: look, I don't like what you did to me, in fact you've hurt me. You and your mother in law.

Musa: babe I'm...

Me: Can I?

He kept quiet.

Me: But I'm willing to forgive you coz I love you so much and someone opened my eyes today.

I'm always giving up on the person that never gives up on me and that's wrong. Im really sorry you got forced into that marriage and I can't imagine what you went through. I really hate that you weren't honest from the beginning though

Musa: I couldn't risk losing you..

Me: Musa, we can't have a marriage built on lies and I think we should go for counselling.

Musa: You feel that way?

Me: Yes. You need it.

Musa: Rea I'm fine. With you on my side I'm okay trust me.

Me: Musa, we need this please.

Musa: Okay fine.

Me: And another thing...

Musa; Yes?

Me: I think it's time you made peace with your

mother.

[06/14, 16:48] W: POTG

#28

Musa: no.

Me: Musa you have to.

Musa: Why?

Me: Coz it will help you heal..

Musa: let's just go for counselling.

Me: baby please....

Musa: I'll think about it

Me: I'll ask mum to talk to the pastor so we can go to him.

Musa: Okay.

Me: And please think about it. Don't block it out. You very good at doing that.

He was. He was very good at blocking out things he didn't want to bother him.

Musa: I'll think about it.

I looked at him.

Me: You not going to right?

Musa: I was going to block it out

Me: Musa Come on

Musa: Okay just give me a few days to think about it.

Me. Okay.

Musa: Thank you

Me: For?

Musa: Giving me another chance.

Me: you dont have to.

Musa: no I have to.

Me: we'll just work through it.

He nodded.

Musa: Can you go eat now?

Me: What's with you and food?

Musa: Nothing. I just want you to eat?

Me: Okay.

I went to get my food and got him a beer.

Me: can I ask you something?

Musa: okay ask your questions. Its never just one with you.

Me: Okay...

I took a deep breath.

Me: You two communicate?

Musa: Me and Nomazola?

Me: yes.

Musa: Nope.

Me: How does it work?

Musa: it doesn't work.

Me: Musa..

Musa: I last spoke to her when I was 18.

My jaw dropped.

Me: Musa?

Musa: it doesn't work. My family married her

not me.

I kept quiet.

Musa: Look, don't you ever think you my second wife. You are my first and only wife. I don't care about Nomazola.

Me: You loved her?

Musa: No.

Me: Musa?

Musa: It lasted for 4 months and I had other girlfriends.

Me: So you were a player?

Musa: Yes I was. Look, I left That place and never looked back.

Me: and she stayed there?

Musa: Yes she has hopes that maybe one day,

I'll be hers again. And you know how these families are. Gave her a long set of rules.

Me: on how to be a wife?

Musa: yes..

Me: so you telling me that she's that rural?

Musa: She is. I told her to spread her wings before I left for varsity but...

Me: So when you went to Bonginkosi's funeral what happened?

Musa: I left here at 03:00 on that Saturday morning. When we came back from the graveyard, I came back.

Me: Just like that?

Musa: Yes.

Me: Okay.

Musa: Anymore questions?

Me: No.

Musa: Sure?

Me: yes I am.

Musa: you spoke to your mum?

Me: I did.

Musa: And?

Me: She apologized.

Musa: Please accept her apology.

Me: I will.

Musa: Its really not her fault.

Me: I'll talk go to her tomorrow.

Musa: she said you attacked her.

Me; We did.

Musa: You and Tshego ganged up on her?

Me: we had to.

Musa: Reabilwe!

Me: we had to Musa.

Musa: Can we put this behind us now?

Me: yes we can.

Musa: Want to continue working on the nursery?

Me: I'd love to.

Musa: Okay.

I finished eating and we went to work on it.

Me: That will look nice there.

Musa: Should I move it?

Me: Please.

Musa: I dont like this wallpaper.

Me: You want to take it back?

Musa: Yes.

Me: Okay. We'll go look for a better one.

We had decided on a neutral color since we didn't know the gender yet.

Musa: That's better.

Me: those blankets are cute though.

Musa: You like them?

Me: Yes.

Musa: Glad you approve.

Me: I do.

Musa: You have any names in mind?

Me: Nope you?

Musa: Okay let's see... Come here

I went to sit on his lap.

Musa: It's a boy right?

I giggled.

Me: We live in hope baby.

Musa: Okay so if it is then I'm naming him Shaka.

I laughed.

Me: Hell No!

Musa: its a beautiful name.

Me: No!

Musa: Okay you disapprove let's see...Njabulo.

Me: Nope.

Musa: Nkosenhle.

Me: oh that's a beautiful name.

Musa: You like it?

Me: I love it.

Musa: And if its a girl we can call her Kagiso.

Me: you like that name?

Musa: Yes I do.

Me: Okay.

Musa: You really dont have any names?

Me: Im not good with names.

Musa: Try.

Me: Okay...second name for the boy would be..
Siphiwokuhle.

Musa: Beautiful. Why didnt I think of that?

Me: Coz Im smarter.

He giggled.

Musa: Ouch..

Me: And the girl...would be...Amahle. I've always liked that name.

Musa: Done?

Me: Yes Done.

Musa: Well that was easy.

Me: Indeed it was.

We continued arguing on what should be where and slept late. We spent the following day in bed watching movies and On Friday, I packed our bags.

Musa: Are we going somewhere?

Me: Yes.

Musa: Road trip?

Me: Mpumalanga.

Musa: Oh come on!

Me: you didn't get back to me.

Musa: I forgot.

Me: No..you blocked it out. Let's go.

Musa: Rea...

Me: Musa get the car keys. We going.

He was losing..

Musa: fine.

Me: And Im driving

Musa: Okay.

We locked the house and we left.

Me: Give the right directions.

He laughed.

Musa: Okay baby.

Me: Im serious.

Musa: Im laughing at the fact that you dont trust me.

Me: coz you dont want to go to Mpumalanga.

Musa: I do. I miss my dad so I wont give the wrong directions.

Me: Good.

He didn't.

Musa: There's dad's house.

Me: And your old house?

Musa: That pink house over there.

Me: That's where your mum lives?

Musa: That's where Nomasonto lives yes.

I drove to his dad's.

Me: Is that your twin sister?

He laughed.

Musa; that's my sister yes. I'm older baby.

Me: She looks like you.

Musa: she irritates me to the core.

Me: you never talk about her why?

Musa: I've cut her out of my life.

Me: Why?

Musa: She's the female version of Tshepo.

Me: So you've cut her out?

Musa: Yes. She only has grade 10. Three kids from different fathers. Atleast Tshepo has a degree.

Me: Musa!

Musa: Come meet her.

We got out of the car.

"Musa"

Musa: uya rasa.

He was already irritated.

Musa: Baby, this is Nompilo. Meet my wife.

Nompilo: Hey. You must be Rea.

Me: I am. Nice to meet you.

Nompilo: Nice to meet you too. You look so nice.

Me: Thank you.

Nompilo: Did You bring me anything nice Musa?

Musa: do you know what you want to do with your life now Nompipi?

She kept quiet.

Me: Ummm...where's your father?

Nompilo: oh...he went to some meeting. Let me help you get the bags.

Musa: don't worry about that. Where are the kids?

Nompipi: they went to play .

Musa: okay. You two can go in. I'll bring the...

"Musa!"

We all turned. She put the basket she had on her head down and got ready to, I don't know run in?

Musa: Sorry. Where do you think you going?

She stopped.

Musa: Pick up that basket of yours and Continue walking.

[06/14, 16:49] W: POTG

#29

Nompilo And I looked at each other then back at the girl.

"Musa..."

Musa: Nomazola!

His voice was very commanding. She picked up her basket and walked away.

Nompi; Let's go

We went inside. The house was beautiful and very spacious. Musa came in 3 minutes later.

Nompilo: Let me show you to your room.

Musa: Hey...I know this house. And I know where my bedroom is.

Me: Stop being mean to Her.

Nompilo: I'm used to it.

Musa: See? Don't stress about it. Come.

He led me to his bedroom.

Me: you and toy cars.

Musa: Don't touch.

I touched it.

Musa: Rea man. Those aren't meant to be touched. Even Nompilo's kids know.

Me: Why are you so mean to her?

Musa: I'm not

Me: You are..and she's so patient with you.

Musa: Good for her

Me: Musawenkosi.. You mean to every one here except your father.

Musa: that's not true

Me: It is..look how mean you were to Nomazola.

Musa: Who was she about to Run to?

I kept quiet.

Me: You really shouldn't have been so rude though.

Musa: I dont like repeating myself.

Me: try to be nice to Nompoti then.

Musa: Tell her to Go back to school then I'll be nice to her.

Me: Come on. I don't even know her that well.

Musa: then we drop this baby..you hungry?

Me: No.

Musa: Swollen feet.

I looked at my feet.

Me: it's not that bad.

Musa: Nompilo!

Nompi: Coming.

She came I'm.

Musa: warm water for her feet please.

Nompi: Okay.

Me: I'm fine...dont...

Nompi: its okay I'll get it.

Me: Okay thank you.

She left the room

Musa: See?

I rolled my eyes at him

Me: I dont like how you treat her.

Musa: and I don't like how she treats herself.

She came back with foot spa instead and plugged it in for me.

Me: Thank you

Nompi: Its a pleasure. You don't want anything to eat?

Me: No. I'm okay.

Nompi: Musa?

He shook his head.

Nompi: Okay. I'll be outside

Me: okay thanks again.

Nompi: no problem

She left again

Me: Is she close to your mother?

Musa: Nah. She's daddy's little girl.

Me: Oh I see.

Musa: But she visits her mother though.

Me: Our.

Musa: Her mother.

I let him be. Just then his phone rang.

Musa: Ma?

He put the phone on loudspeaker.

Musa: How are you ma?

Mum: Im fine .how are you?

Musa: we okay.

Mum: Wheres your wife?

Musa: She's here with me. You can talk to her
mama

Me: Hello ma.

Mum: Rea Dumela.

Me: How are you?

Mum: I'm fine. when are you and your husband
coming to see me?

Me: We in Mpumalanga

Mum: Ao?

Me: eya.

Mum: you Forced Musa to go there?

Musa: Yes she did ma.

Mum: This child..

Musa: its okay mama don't worry.

Mum: You sure?

Musa: 100%

Me: he's fine. He's with his wife ma.

Mum: Okay,I'll check on you later.

Me: Okay bye ma.

Mum: Okay Reabilwe bye..Musa bye my son.

Musa: Bye mama.

I laughed after he hung up.

Me: My mother loves you more than me. That

concludes this.

He laughed.

Musa: No she doesn't.

Me: She does and you know its true. I've accepted that.

Musa: and this is how you ending this Right?

I giggled.

Me: yes I am.

"Musa"

Musa: Timer! We coming.

He got my feet out of the foot spa and dried them up then turned it off. I felt better. We then went to find his father who was in the lounge.

Dad: Koti welcome.

I gave him a polite hug. He and his son were very happy to see each other.

Dad: Glad you dragged him here Rea.

Me: Had to Papa. I'll be outside with Nompi.

Musa: Don't let her make you walk.

Me: Yes dad.

They laughed and I left them there. Nompi was making a wig.

Me: That's nice.

Nompi: you think so?

Me: yes. That's very cute.

Nompi: I can make you one.

Me: I'd like that. Bob one

Nompi: we can go hair shopping tomorrow

Me: So you like dealing with hair?

Nompi: yes I do.

Me: Ever thought of opening a salon?

Nompi: Musa would kill me.

Me: No he wouldn't.

Nompi: He hates me

Me: He just wants the best for you.

Nompi: Im not as smart as he is.

Me: you don't have to be. Look, you can enrol at a college and do what you love. If you want to do Beauty then go for it. Don't let Musa stop

you. He's making money out of his auditing business and everything else that he does. You more likely to succeed when you do what you more passionate about it. Do what makes you happy.

Nompi: No wonder my brother loves you so much. You are such an amazing person..

Me: so are you.

She smiled.

Nompi: You ready to be a mother?

Me: I am. Wait do I have a choice?

Nompi: Not really. You two will make great parents.

Me: thank you.

Nompi: He really loves you.

Me; Sorry?

Nompi: Musa. He really does. He's never loved anyone since that forced marriage thing.

Me: how old were you when it happened?

Nompi: I was 16. Nomazola was my friend actually. That's how they met.

Me: "was?"

Nompi: Yes was. We don't speak to each other. She has issues that I can't deal with

Me: Oh.

Nompi: But dont worry about it. You Musa's only wife. How are the wedding plans coming along?

Me: Okay I guess.

Nompi: Am I invited?

Me: You don't even have to ask

I listened to her stories for a while and we went inside when the sunset. Her kids were adorable.

And Musa got along with them so well. He was so good with them. The next day, Nompoti and I made breakfast. The helper was around so we decided to help her with breakfast and the dishes. After we did that Musa and I decided to take a walk.

Me: We going to your mother's house.

He didn't say anything.

Me: Im talking.

Musa: Baby I hear you. And we walking there.

He really wasn't in the mood to argue with me. He woke up to some news that pissed him off about some contract. When we got to the house, we found 3 women sitting outside. His

mother, Nomazola and some Lady who looked like the mother so probably a sibling or something.

M's mum: Musa!

She got up.

Musa: Dont come anywhere near me. Stay there.

Me: Hai Musa.

He gave me just one look and he called some kid to Get us chairs.

M's mum: How are you Rea?

Me: Im fine ma.

M's mum: I apologize for the way I came onto

you.

Musa: Yes that was wrong. Who gave you the right to talk to my wife?

Me: Musa stop it! That's done. We came here to make peace

Nomazola got up and went inside her house.
Musa kept quiet.

M's mum: This Is my other sister, I'm sure you've met Nomvula.

Me: Yes I have.

M's mum: this is Nombuso.

So it was "Nom" thing.

Me: Nice to meet you ma.

Aunt N: Nice to meet you too

Musa: okay...Nomasonto, My wife said I should come here and make peace with you.

Aunt N: Dont address her like that..Musa she's your mother. Not Nomasonto.

Musa: And who spoke to...

Me: Musa!

He kept quiet. So maybe it was a bad idea.
Musa wanted nothing to do with his mum.

M's mum: Musa I'm sorry. I was only doing what was right then..

Silence.

Musa: lets go..

Me: Musa just give her a cha...

Just then Nomazola came out with a dish cloth and a tray that had porridge. She went down on her knees in front of Musa.

Noma: your food Baba.

[06/14, 16:49] W: POTG

#30

I looked at her shocked. Every fibre In me was.

Musa: I don't want your food. Please get up.

Noma: Kodwa baba...

Musa: Stop calling me that. Nomazola get up.

She got up.

Musa: Thank you. I don't want your food.

Aunt N: Musa your wife is offering you food.

Musa: Are you baby?

I didn't answer.

Musa: that's a no.

Noma: I'll get started with your lunch.

What!?

Musa: I don't want your food. please excuse us

She went back in.

M's mum: Musa you had no right...

Musa: Let's go.

He got up.

Me: Musa your...

Musa: Reabilwe let's go!

It was his commanding tone again. I got up

Me: le saleng.

Musa walked ahead and I hurried to catch up with him.

Me: Musa!

I was running out of breath.

Me: seriously?

He stopped.

Me: Come on!

Musa: Reabilwe, make peace with the fact that I don't want that woman in my life. I cant stand Her. I can't. If you can then that's okay but I can't

Me: And Nomazola? She's only doing what she was told to do. You can't be mean to everyone.

Musa: I'm going to be. Rea, she keeps forcing herself on to me. That irritates me. Who said I'm the only man om earth? Look, I have you and our child to worry about. Don't tell me about

irrelevant people. And you tried taking me there for "peace" it didn't work out. Get over it And let's move on.

He started walking again.

Me: stop walking fast.

Musa: Its hot.

Me: Musa, slow down.

He stopped again.

Me: Normal pace please. Im breathing for two here..

Musa: Im sorry.

Me: You can't allow yourself to be this angry.

Musa: Rea?

Me: Yes baby?

Musa: I know you want to do the right thing and I love you more for that but baby, my mother died 9 years ago. Please accept that.

Me: You don't mean that

Musa: I do .

Me: Musa come on.

Musa: No. Rea, your mother has become mine and that's all I need honestly.

I kept quiet.

Musa: Can we drop this now?

I nodded

Musa: thank you.

Me: I spoke to Nompoti..

Musa: okay?

Me: stop being difficult on her

Musa: I have to be

Me: No you don't. She loves dealing with hair .

Musa: Rea that's not it.

Me: I told her she can enrol at a college and do what she likes. Musa come on.

Musa: Beauty?

Me: What's wrong with that?

Musa: you think that's good?

Me: Its something she's passionate about. She can do a business management course at a college and take it from there.

He looked at me.

Musa: You really vouching for her aren't you?

Me: We all deserve a second chance.

Musa: No, this is her fourth

Me: You can't give up on her.

Musa: I already have

Me: Baby come on.

Musa: I'm giving her one last chance

Me: Thank you

Musa: And I mean it when I say last. I cut her off now I'm pasting her back Into my life. She better not mess up. Tell her she better not have a fourth child.

I giggled

Me: You can't expect me to say that to her.

Musa: You guys are buddies now aren't y'all?

Me: but still...look I'll just tell her you giving her a chance.

Musa: For someone who's a rebel you sure love peace hey.

Me: I can't have you fighting with your sister too. You suppose to be close.

Musa: We were.

Me: Then?

Musa: Well I forgave her after she had her first child and told her to not do it again but she did so that's when I cut her off.

Me: Well don't you ever do that again.

Musa: she better do the right thing.

We got to the house. Nompi was sitting outside on a grass mat busy with a new wig.

Nompi: Oh you back?

Musa: No we still gone.

I pinched him

Musa: Ouch!

Me: Yes we back Nompi.

Nompi: You want something to drink?

Me: I'm okay.

Musa: Water please..

Nompi: Okay.

We sat on her grass mat. Musa reached for her wig.

Me: Nice right?

Musa: If this is your definition of nice.

Me: Musa Dont be a meany.

Musa: I'm not.

Me: just be honest.

Musa: Okay it's nice..

Me: Exactly.

Nompi came back with his water.

Musa: You still spit into people's drinks

They laughed.

Nompi: No I dont. I only did that to people I didn't like.

Musa: Oh. And I'm not one of them now?

Nompi: No. Never. Even though I am.

She really adored him. You could see it in her eyes. And I knew deep down Musa still adored her too but hey my husband was well....my husband!

Musa: Rea tells me you want to do this hair thing of yours.

Nompi: I do.

Musa: do you love it?

She nodded.

Musa: Let's do this...you go to school. Use one of the options that Rea gave you and when you done with your course which in this case will take you 18 months and you've proven yourself, I'll help you with your salon. I'll give you the

capital to start it.

Her face lit up.

Nompi: You will?

Musa: yes I will.

She hugged...well more of choked him.

Musa: Hey! Get off me.

Nompi: I'm sorry. Thank you Rea.

Musa: Yes thank her! She's going to pay me back if you don't do the right thing.

Me: Its fine. I'll use your money to pay you back.
Where's dad?

Nompi: He went to see his friend...he should be back... Oh there he is.

Musa: Okay. Bye ladies..Lolo do the right thing..

Nompi: I will.

Musa: Bye baby.

He kissed me.

Me: Bye.

He went to his dad.

Nompi: Oh thank you Rea..I can't even remember when last he called me Lolo.

Me: Just make him proud.

Nompi: I will.

He and my father in law came to tell us that they going to check on the farms then left.

Nompi: You hungry?

Me: nope.

Nompi: You have to eat.

Me: You are just like your brother. Okay fine.

Nompi: You have to eat. You have someone else to think about. Come

We went to make food.

Nompi: You know which hairstyle you want for your wedding?

Me: Not really

Nompi: Can I see your dress?

I showed it to her.

Nompi: oh thats beautiful..I have a few hairstyle that you might like.

She scrolled through her gallery.

Me: That's very pretty

Nompi: Do you...

There was a knock.

Nompi: come in! I wonder who that is.

She stepped in.

Nompi: and now? What are you doing Here?
Didn't I tell you to not come here?

Noma: I'm here to see Rea.

Nompi: She doesn't.

Me; it's okay Nompi. Let's step outside.

We did.

Me: Hi.

Noma: Hey

Me: I'm sorry about what happened earlier on.

Noma: You have him under your spell that's why.

I chuckled.

Me: Okay how can I help you?

Noma: Look, you dont do what you did this morning, you need to talk to me first.Tell me what you want to do then wait for me to approve. Anything that concerns our husband

you tell me..I'm the first wife not you. Know your place..

[06/15, 07:05] W: POTG

#31

I was shocked. No really I was. I was shocked to the point that I laughed till tears came out

Me: I should what? Girl please!

Noma: I'm serious.

Me: Be serious. Look, I tried being nice to you. Really I did. Its not my fault that you got forced into this marriage. You need to get over it. Musa doesn't love you

Noma: Musa is my husband. Of Course he loves me.

Me: oh okay.

Noma: know your place.

She turned and left. What had just happened? I went back to the kitchen.

Nompi: Is everything okay?

Me: Is Nomazola Okay? Mentally.

Nompi: She's just really backwards. Why do you ask?

Me: She just told me to run things past her before doing them coz she's the first wife.

She laughed.

Nompi: Just let her be. Rea, in her head, she's married to Musa who doesn't even notice her. If I were her, I would have moved on ages ago.

Me: This is not healthy.

Nompi: Let her stupid ass be. I blame Nomasonto and her mother for this.

So Nompi was just like Musa. It Was not "mum" just "Nomasonto"

Nompi: This is what happens when you let people think for you. Before Musa left for Varsity, that's after she miscarried by the way, he told her to spread her wings. He told her that he's not her husband And that she must go live her life but hey...what mother in law says goes.

Me: It's disturbing.

Nompi: Serves her Right..leave her. You the only wife here. Eat up.

I was disturbed really. I even lost my appetite. I decided to call My sister. She had to know.

Me: Tshego its not funny.

She was even out of breath.

Tshego: Im sorry but how stupid is she?

Me: I feel sorry for her.

Tshego: Don't.

Me: I do.

Tshego: Reabilwe, she's not mentally disturbed, she just refuses to see things for what they are. you keep flaunting your husband.

I laughed ..

Me: Is this you?

Tshego: Yes.

Me: The Tshego I know would be seeking help.

Tshego: She's just plain dumb. There's no other explanation to this. Musa made it clear that he doesn't want her what's her problem? These rural girls though.

Me: not all.

Tshego: yes true. Just her kind.

Me: I just had to tell you.

Tshego: I can't wait for you to come back.

Me: I can't either.

Tshego: wait how has she been surviving?

Me: What do you mean?

Tshego; Without dick for what? 9 years

I laughed.

Me: The same way you've been surviving

without it for 25 years

She laughed.

Tshego: That's different and you know it.

Me: How so Tshego?

Tshego: I had never had sex she had.

I giggled

Me: I hanging up.

Tshego: Ask her when you go fetch water or something.

Me: Okay Tshego bye.

We both laughed ..

Tshego: Talk to you later.

Me: Okay sis.

Tshego: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I hung up. Tshego though! I went back to Nompi who was working on the wig again

Me: We were still discussing the hairstyles.

Nompi: Keep scrolling. Those are hairstyles that will go well with your dress choose the one you like.

Me: Okay

I kept scrolling and chose two that I liked.

Me: I can't decide

Nompi: You can have both. One for the white wedding and the other for the traditional.

Me: And how much will I have to pay for your services.

She laughed .

Nompi: Zero. This is my way of saying thank you for restoring peace between my brother and I.

Me: I get on so well with my sister. I can't let him not get on with you. You two need each other.

Nompi: That's true. Finally he makes a great choice. Musa had no taste in women.

I giggled..

Me: Well I guess I have to say thank you..

Nompi: You know I have to admit when dad came back from Johannesburg, he was raving about you and it got me a bit jealous

I laughed.

Nompi: I didn't understand why.. Now I do.

Me: Well atleast someone is raving about me for a change.

She smiled.

Nompi: You'll have two now.

Me: feels good.

My phone rang again.

Me: Hey baby

Musa: Hey wifey..you still good?

Me: I am.

Musa: You not moving couches and tables right?

Me: No. But now that you mention it...I should.

Musa: baby please dont..

I giggled.

Me: I won't.. I'm still chilling with Nompi.

Musa: Did you eat?

Me: Yes Dad.

Musa: Thank you mum. We coming back in a few okay?

Me: Okay.

Musa: Dinner?

Me: You have plans?

Musa: Yes baby.

Me: just the two of us?

Musa: Just the two of us.

Me: I'd love that..

Musa: I'll see you just now.

Me: okay cool..love you.

Musa: I love you more my baby.

We ended the call.

Nompi: you guys are addicted to each other its not healthy .

Me: It is

Nompi: No. So there was this lady that lived down there. There's a peachish house I don't know if you saw it.

Me: With the green roof?

Nompi: Yes that one. That woman's husband passed on in a car accident, they were very close. Addicted to each other like you and your husband. Everyone envied them. On the day of the funeral, she went into her bathroom, obviously to get ready and she never came out.

Me: She committed suicide?

Nompi: Yes. So you and Musa are like that.

Me: No Nompi. Exaggeration.

Nompi: Don't say I didn't tell you.

Me: Let's not talk about that.

Nompi: Okay.

Me: God Forbid that happens.

I didn't even want to think about that.

Me: You have any friends around here?

Nompi: Dad's my friend.

Me: Oh you are just like Musa .

Nompi: He's an awesome dad. Very chilled..
He's a traditionalist yes but doesn't force it on
us. Very open minded.

When She spoke about her father, she was
exactly like Musa. Stars in her eyes.

Nompi: When you have him you dont need no
other friend. Musa is closer to him though.

Me: I've noticed. Inseparable.

Nompi: you have no idea. Let me try this on you.

She tried the wig on me.

Nompi: my work here is done.

Me: Your client will love it..

Nompi: I hope so. She's full of complaints.

Me: Arent they all.

Musa and his dad finally got back. I spoke to his dad for like 5 minutes and he went in with Nompi.

Musa; You are a wig model now?

Me: No.

He took it off my head.

Musa: aren't these things hot?

Me: You get used to them eventually.

Musa: Thank God I'm a guy.

Me: Where you taking me?

Musa: you'll see

Me: I hope it's not a noisy place.

Musa: No it's not.

Me: Your wife was...oh my God! There she is now!

She had containers with her. Two..

Me: Not you again!

Musa: What's wrong? What is it now Noma?

Noma: I've prepared your lunch. I saw your car coming in.

Musa: how many times must I tell you? I don't want...dont piss me off.

He got up And left her there.

Me: stop humiliating yourself! This is annoying now

Noma: I dont know about you but around here. A wife submits to his wife. You had him yesterday. Let him know its my night tonight.

[06/15, 07:06] W: POTG

#32

Me: You seriously think he'll agree..

Noma: Just tell him

Me: How about you dream on?

She clicked her tongue and turned to leave.

Me: Hey! Come get your boiled chicken.

She picked the two containers from the floor and went out! She was angry. She kept clicking her tongue. I got up and went to find Musa. He was In the backyard playing with the dog

Me: Hey

Musa: Hey.

Me. You okay?

Musa: I'm fine.

I stared.

Musa: what's wrong?

Me: Nothing.

Musa: Rea say what's on your mind.

Me: I think Nomazola is going to be a problem..

Musa: Don't "think" she is. And she's doing this because you here.

Me: what?

Musa: she's always stayed away.

Me: its getting to me.

Musa: I'll handle it.

I kept quiet.

Me: Musa will this always happen when we come here?

Musa: Rea, I will handle it.

Me: Okay.

Musa: How about we go get ready for the dinner date?

Me: We? In your father's house?

Musa: I wont bite

Me: okay.

Musa: And besides its an en-suite bathroom baby even if I were to bite.

Me: just keep your hands to...okay just wash my back.

Musa: So you need my hands.

Me: On my back.

Musa: oh?

Me: Washing it. Is that tub big enough for the three of us?

Musa: it is. Come.

Nompi and their dad were in the lounge..laughing and talking like good old friends. We went to our bedroom. He locked the door and we went to take a bath...well to relax.

Me: You sorted out your work thing?

Musa: I did. It was a little mistake.

Me: glad that's sorted out.

Musa: Someone got fired

Me: Musa!

Musa: Incompetence baby. I can't have that.

Me: Its not like you've Never made a mistake.

Musa: You can't make a mistake In business.
It's like being a doctor. You can't do the wrong
thing on a patient.

Me: But it was a bit harsh don't you think?

Musa: No. Business is harsh. You know what
you want to do after graduating?

Me: look after the little one for about 6 months
then get a job..

He sighed.

Me: What is it?

I rested my head on his chest..the water was soothing.

Musa: Do you really have to work?

Me; Yes.

Musa: Why?

Me: What kind of a question is that?

Musa: Look, How about you open a business or Run one of my businesses? Just to keep busy.

Me: That would mean I wouldn't have to be there full time.

Musa: You don't have to be there full time yes.That's the point.

Me: Musa come on.

Musa: I've always had a vision.. I want to provide.

Me: but why?

Musa: Let me slave for you

So this is what Bonga Was talking about.

Me. No.

Musa: No?

Me: Yes Im saying no.. I'm not going to get that degree to just have it decorate there's more to life than being a housewife.

Musa; I'm not saying that.

Me: you are. Musa Im not going to be a housewife.

Musa: Rea I'm not fighting with you.

Me: I'm not either. We communicating.

Musa: you really don't want to work though

Me: I want to.

Musa; Okay fine.

Me: "fine?"

Musa: You can work.

Me: Thank you.

Musa: but if something happens to you baby...if someone touches one hair on this head of yours...

Me: Stop being possessive

Musa: I'm not ...okay. I was just saying though.

Me: Okay fine.

Musa: Can we stop trying to start a fight now?

Me: I wasn't doing that.

Musa: You were.

Me: No I wasn't..

Musa: I'll give you this though, you are a bit

calmer now.

Me: What's that suppose to mean?

Musa: it means pregnancy calms you down. It means you less rebellious.

Me: Oh?

Musa: yes ma'am. After this little one is about 3 months old we try out for number 2.

Me: You crazy.

Musa: but we'll be done.

Me: yes. After this one turns 10

Musa: Baby are you serious? Youll be 35 or 36 when that happens

Me: That's okay.

Musa: That's not okay.

Me: Okay 5

Musa: 3

Me: No

Musa: 4

Me: 5

Musa: fine..

Me: I'll make sure I'm on birth control.

Musa: You don't have to..you know that right?

I laughed.

Me: give up

Musa: okay I will. Only coz I love you so much

Me: you do?

Musa: yes...

Me; Can we get that couch...

Musa: Nope.

Me: oh come on!

Musa: Its ugly.

Me: Its cute.

Musa; it won't look nice in the nursery.

Me: It will.

Musa: Baby you've done everything in that house. Let me have this room

Me: Okay.

Musa; Thank you. Let Me show off my skills.

Me: Oh you have other skills?

Musa: Besides the one I have in bed yes.

I giggled.

Me: We should probably go get dressed.

Musa: let's go.

We finished up and left. He took me to some nice resturant. The Orange Restaurant.

Beautiful. Great view.

Musa: You found a hairstylist yet?

Me: For?

Musa: The wedding

Me: Yes..Nompi.

Musa: Are you serious?

Me: Yes.

Musa: Are you sure?

Me: I am..

Musa: Okay I guess that will give me a chance to see how good she is.

Me: oh Musa!

Musa: sorry.. Everything else?

Me: You have Stella's number Right?

Musa; Hey...you can't do that to me. You wanted to handle the white wedding.

Me: And Im handling it.u

Musa: dont bite my head off.

Me: I'm not.

Musa: I won't ask Anymore.

Me: yes. You focus on the traditional and let me focus on the white.

Musa: Deal.

Me: How's your suit?

Musa: You focus on your dress and I focus on my suit.

I couldn't help but laugh.

Me: Okay you got me.

Musa; Let's not talk about the wedding

Me: What would you rather talk about?

Musa: Our honeymoon.

Me: Mmm

Musa: Know where you want to go?

Me: An African country..

Musa: Why?

Me: I think Africa is beautiful and has amazing places so why not.

Musa: Okay. You do your research then we can decide together.

Me: Alright sir.

Musa: How's Tshego doing?

Me: She's okay. I spoke to her earlier on.

Musa: I hope you two arent planning on...

Me: No we wont gang up on your mother in law.

Musa: good!

We had a lovely night..only got home at 23:00
coz we took a drive after dinner.

The next day, We got ready to leave.. Musa sent his nephew to go get His mother and Nomazola.

M's mum: You two are leaving already?

Musa: please sit down.

They did.

Musa: Baby come.

I sat next to him.

Musa; Okay...I'll tell you what I told dad...

He cleared his throat.

Musa. Nomazola, you not my wife. You've never been

M's mum: Musa...

Musa: I'm not done.

She kept quiet.

Musa: stop bringing me food that I dont want..this woman next to me is my wife. Not you. I Dont know you. In fact, I'm sorry to say this...I dont care about you or your "mother in law".

Nomazola; Musa but you....

Musa: Get it in your head. Im not your Husband.. I Dont remember sending my uncles to your house. I don't remember heading to the bank to get money for your lobola. You not my wife, you are Bonginkosi's dad's wife. He spent his money on you..if you want to submit, cook or do

whatever that you want to do. Go to his grave and do that there. Leave me the hell alone..

[06/15, 07:06] W: POTG

#33

Musa: we should get going now baby.

M's mum: and we don't get to say something?

Musa: I called the meeting. I said my piece.
Meeting adjourned..

Dad: you can go now.

They slowly got up and left.

Musa: we'll see you soon timer.

Dad: Sure son. Bye Rea.

We hugged.

Nompi: do you really have to go?

Me: Yes. I have to.

Nompi: I'm going to miss you

Me: I'm going to miss you too

I hugged her.

Me: I'll see you soon though.

Nompi: Yes. I can't wait.

I giggled

Me: Call me for some girl talk.

Nompi: I will. You know I need it

Me: I've got you.

Nompi: Thank you.

Musa: Okay okay ladies. Bye Lolo

He hugged her.

Nompi: Bye Samoosa.

Musa; stop calling me that.

Nompi: accept that nickname

Musa: No I won't. I'm grown now. I'm a businessman. What will people say?

Nompi: we'll define the term "nickname" for them.

We giggled.

Musa: Take care of the old man

Nompi: You know I always do

Musa: and the kids too. Do good

Nompi; I will.

Musa; Good..shall we wife?

Me; We shall husband.

Nompi and their dad laughed.

Dad: All of this coz we not married?

Musa: You can go get another wife dad.

Nompi; As long as she's nothing like that woman that gave birth to us.

Dad: I have someone. You'll meet her on your wedding.

Musa: Can't we meet before?

Dad: Okay. I'll bring her with then.

Musa: see you then.

Me: Take care.

Dad: you too Wife.

We giggled and Musa opened the door for me to get In

Nompi: drive safely husband.

Musa: Stay lonely single one.

Nompi: Ouch.

Musa; Eina! Bye.

Nompi: Bye.

We finally left.

Me; feel good?

Musa: more than ever. It's like a burden has Been lifted off my shoulders.

Me; So this wasn't what I wanted but if It makes

you feel better than okay.

Musa: It does. Said everything I wanted to get off my chest.

Me: That's all?

Musa: I'm happy baby. Trust me I am.

I stared at him.

Musa: please believe me.

Me: Okay... Oh those are cute. Baby stop.

He pulled over.

Me: I like those

It was a "African" market sort of thing. They sold really nice things

Musa: You getting more things?

Me: the house yes. That would be really cute in the lounge..

I reached for my purse.

Me: I'm getting those..

Musa: I'm not stopping you.

Me: Want to come with me?

Musa: I have a choice?

I giggled.

Me: Yes you do. Come.

Musa: Okay.

We got out of the car and went to see what was what. I got the pieces, I got Tshego a scarf, got Bonga some strings which he called "bracelets". He collected those. Got mum the same pieces coz I knew she'd want them and I got my hubby a very cute key ring. Oh and got Tshepo an African print shirt. He liked those.

Musa: Are we done?

Me: yes.

Musa: Siyabonga bhut'wam

" pleasure"

Musa: Let's go.

Me: We going.

Musa: I thought you'll never stop..

Me: You better get used to it..you going to start grocery shopping together.

Musa: No.

Me: yes.

He opened the door for me then went to put the things at the back.

Musa: The next stop is for your food okay?

Me: Okay.

Musa: No more shopping.

I laughed.

Me: Okay.

Musa: I just want to get to Gordon

Me: you want to get to your dog?

Musa: Yes. He's probably hungry

Me: I feel like you love that dog more than me.

Musa: That's not true.

Me: And we bought it together so it came after me. I dont understand how it gets more love

He giggled.

Musa: jealousy doesn't look good on you

Me: Mxm.

Musa: we'll take it slow then.

Me: Good.

Musa: But he is starving.

Me: We left him enough food.

Musa: you hate him dont you?

Me: I chose him didn't I?

Musa: He's part of the family. Treat him right.

I laughed.

Me: I'm getting a female dog. Maybe it will love me more

Musa: You do that.

Me: I will.

Musa: Then you'll leave Gordon alone.

Me: are we really arguing over a dog?

We giggled.

Me: wow..

Musa: I guess we are..

Me: let's not.. So I'm going to ask Tshego to come sleepover.

Musa: So I'm going to feel left out?

Me: No you won't.

Musa: I am.

Me: I miss her.

Musa: Okay fine. We'll go pick her up.

Me: thank you.

I texted her. She was excited too and I promised her that Musa and I wouldn't be touchy touchy.

Musa: So this means, I'm sleeping Early tonight.

Me: you can join us if....

Musa: I'll sleep early.

I pinched him

Musa: Ouch!

Me: silly!

Musa: That hurt.

Me: Good!

Musa: This is abuse.

Me: Have me arrested then.

Musa: whose child are you?

Me: you gon keep asking me that?

Musa: Yes. Coz its like you were adopted or something.

I giggled.

Me: I'll keep telling you..cut from a different cloth..

We kept laughing and talking till we got home, mum's house to fetch Tshego. We stayed with

her for about an hour then went to our house. Tshego and I slept very late, she just wanted me to tell her about Mpumalanga and "plain dumb" that was her new name. Trust my sister to do that. The next day, I dropped her off at work and went for my classes. Five to graduating.. I couldn't wait. Honestly, school and I weren't the best of friends. From primary but I had always been ambitious and even though I knew one could succeed without school, I wanted something to fall back on. After class, I drove to Bonga's. He wasn't at work. Mondays were his relaxing days. So I knew he was on some Xbox mode with a beer on the table. I knocked loudly.

Bonga: Yo Chill!

He finally opened.

Bonga: Hey.

Me: You okay?

Bonga: You work for the police services now?

Me: Nope. How are you?

Bonga: I'm good you?

Me: I'm fine. So I got you something....

I gave him his strings.

Me: You call them bracelets.

Bonga: Thank you.

Me: what's up with you?

Bonga: you Musa's second wife?

Me: What? Who...

Bonga: It doesn't matter who told me. You really going to stoop That low?

Me: Excuse me? Bonga who the hell do you think you are?

Bonga: you suddenly don't know your worth?

Me: you need to...

Bonga: Get out!

[06/15, 07:07] W: POTG

#34

Me: You know what? Your stupid ass can get to the nearest hell.

Bonga: Get out!

I took my keys and stormed out. Fuck him! To hell with him actually. I went straight home and slept. I was woken up by a call at around 15:00.

Me: Tshepo.

Tshepo: Hey. Where are you?

Me: I'm home..

Tshepo: Can I come?

I heard a hooter.

Me: is that you?

Tshepo: Yes. Open the gatei

Me: Wow!

I laughed then opened up for him. Minutes later, he came in.

Tshepo: Nice house

Me: You keep saying that

Tshepo: Well taken care of?

Me: I am. Hey Cuz.

Tshepo: Hey hey.

Me: Oh I got you a gift.

I went to fetch his shirt.

Tshepo: yaaas!

Me: you like it?

Tshepo: Yes. Thank you. What do you want?

I laughed

Me: Nothing. Im only being nice

Tshepo: You are?

Me: Yes.

Tshepo: How was Mpumalanga?

Me: It was...wait did you see Bonga this weekend?

Tshepo: yes why?

Me: You told him about this wife thing?

Tshepo: Yes sort of. He asked if I had seen you coz your Telkom phone was engaged and he was trying to get a hold of you. That's how it sort of came out that you were in Mpumalanga going to sort out this "wife" situation. We didn't go into detail.

Me: Oh.

Tshepo: Why?

Me: He's mad at me. Says why am I settling for less.

Tshepo: How's that his business. Its your life mos..

Me: Bonga's my friend.

Tshepo: Why didn't he ask?

Me: Beats me.

Tshepo: He's crazy.

Me: It's unlike him. Maybe he's going through something

He chuckled

Tshepo: Yeah Right

Me: Keng?

Tshepo: Nothing. Can I have a beer?

Me: okay.

I went to get him that and snacks.

Tshepo: So How's the "first wife?"

Me: Rural.

Tshepo: that's obvious.

Me: I dont think she understands that Musa doesn't want her.

Tshepo: She won't.

Me: Huh?

He took a sip of his beer.

Tshepo: she's been brainwashed. In her head she's married to Musa .

Me: I think it's all good now.

Tshepo: You think so?

Me: Yes.

Tshepo: if you happy I'm happy

Me: I am.

Tshepo: Is she pretty though? Might make hery fourth baby mama.

I laughed.

Me: Are you serious?

Tshepo: poor girl needs some Akere?

Me: sies Tshepo man!

Tshepo: How has she been surviving?

Me: you sound like Tshego..

Tshepo: Do I?

Me: yes you do.

Tshepo: That means we right. She's probably a virgin again..

Me: you'll see her soon

Tshepo: Soon better be soon. I need a slow chick

I laughed.

Me: I missed you.

Tshepo: I missed you too. Stop trying to change the topic.

Me: I'm not.

Tshepo: Right, I was still saying...I need a slow chick.

Me: Slow?

Tshepo: Yes. Phela R350 plus grant is a lot

Me: Tshepo!

Tshepo: I'm just saying.

Me: Tell me, you Lookng nice today...where you from?

Tshepo: I had went for my second interview at some company.

Me: Oh wow! And?

Tshepo: what do you mean "and?"

Me: Did you get it?

Tshepo: Obvious.

Me: What? I'm so Happy for you..

Tshepo: Told you I got this.

Me: So your babymamas?

Tshepo: they got jobs now.

I laughed.

Me: Oh Tshepo!

Tshepo: I called a meeting.

Me: For what?

Tshepo: I told them that I'm going to find another job. That if I get it and they quit I'm going to have them arrested for child negligence

Me: You wouldn't!

Tshepo: I would.

Tshepo though.

Tshepo: and I'm adding R50 to the R350.

Me: Tshepo!

Tshepo: Stop calling my name. Its an increase

Me: Yeah It is but...

Tshepo: no but... They already ripping off the government ka grant.

Me: Coz you led them there.

Tshepo: no. They are just lazy.

Me: I'm giving up on you..

Tshepo: Good. Get me your unwanted sister wife.

Me: Musa would be glad to hand her over to you.

Tshepo: Obvious obvious.

I shook my head and smiled.

Tshepo: ke montle Ne?

I laughed.

Tshepo: I'm asking.

Me: no.

Tshepo: You jealous. I'm still your lad of honor right?

Me: yes you are. Ella is my maid of honor.

Tshepo: Why not Tshego?

Me: she's never been married.

Tshepo: Even worse, Ella is a divorcee

Me: Tshepo get over your hate.

Tshepo: She aborted my child.. Do you know?

Me: Hai Tshepo man!

Tshepo: Ask her.

Me: That's a lie.

Tshepo: Ask her.

Me: I will not. That would be insulting to Her.

Tshepo: Oh so its okay that she hurt me?

Me: Why dont I believe you?

Tshepo: I said ask Your friend. Give her a drink, ask her while she sips on it and see if she won't choke. I hope she dies at that.

Me: That's so mean.

Tshepo: you think?

Me: yes.

Tshepo: good. Let's talk about something else.

Me: Okay...so Musa's Aunt is throwing us a party

Tshepo: when?

Me: This weekend.

Tshepo: engagement party?

Me: No. Pre-wedding party sort of..

Tshepo: Ya. Engagement party

Me: We married Tshepo! How can it be called an engagement party?

Tshepo: Okay fine whatever.

He stayed for one hour and left.. Musa arrived thirty minutes later.

Musa: Wife.

Me; Husband.

Musa: How are you?

Me: I'm okay.

He came to kiss me.

Musa: How was your day?

Me: It was very nice. Yours?

Musa: long. Glad I'm home. How's Bonga?

I sighed.

Musa: You didnt go?

Me: I did. We had a fight.

Musa: About?

Me: Its not important.

Musa: Well if you going to sigh like that it means it is.

Me: Okay...about his sexual partners

Musa: You need to leave him. You can't force a grown man to grow up.

Me: I guess you right. Let me get started with the cooking.

Musa: No. I'll do that.. After the day I had...I need this.

Me: okay then..

He went to change and I went to sit with him in the kitchen and spoke to him while we cooked. Well he spoke and I laughed most of the time. We had very chilled night and when I came back from my classes the next day, Bonga was parked outside.

Me: Arent you suppose to be in hell? What are you still doing on earth?

Bonga: Rea hey.

Me: What do you want?

Bonga: Look, I'm sorry.

Me: Okay bye.

Bonga: Rea I should have asked.

Me: But you didnt. Since it bothers you so much...he was forced to get married when he was 18 coz the girl was pregnant, she miscarried at 5 months. Musa doesn't want her. Happy? Leave!

Bonga: Im sorry..

Me: You already said that.

Bonga: Look, I reacted the way I did because I care.

Me: What happened to asking before Assuming?

Bonga: I'm sorry but I couldn't help But react the way I did. Look Rea...I love you. I avoid being around you and Musa because I can't help but get jealous. Every time you two touch or kiss I just want to be in his shoes and do that. I know I'm late but you being with him made me realize that I actually love you. It's deep and I can't help

it now.

[06/15, 07:07] W: POTG

#35

I looked at him.

Me: what?

Bonga: thats the truth

Me: You had to wait till I was taken to tell me all of this?

He kept quiet.

Me: Look Bonga I'm sorry you feel that way but...

Bonga: You married and expecting Musa's Child

Me: Yes

Bonga: I know.

What was I suppose to say?

Me: I don't know what to say .

Bonga: I just had to get it off my chest.

Me: Now I dont know if I should invite you to the pre-wedding party or not.

I didnt know what to say or do.

Bonga: I'll have to find a way to deal with this.

I kept quiet.

Bonga: I'm sorry.

Me; Me too.

He cleared his throat

Bonga: I should probably get back to work..

Me: Be safe.

Bonga: Take care.

Me: Sharp.

Bonga: Sharp.

I watched as he drove off and reached for my phone.

Musa: Baby?

Me: Hey.

Musa: You okay?

Me; I am. Can I come?

Musa: To the office?

Me: Yes.

Musa: I'd love that.

Me; Okay. I'll see you just know.

Musa: Okay baby.

I fixed us something real quick packed it in a basket and drove to his office..

"Mrs Mabasa"

I looked at her confused.

"Oh my apologies. I'm Frida"

Me: Oh sorry. Hey Frida.

Frida: How are you Mrs Ma...

Me: just Rea or Kelly will be fine.

Frida: Oh I'm sorry.

Me: It's okay.

Frida: He's expecting you.

Me: Thank you.

I walked slowly to his office..had only been there once when he forgot his phone and I was welcomed by some girl who wasn't Frida. Probably a stand in or something. I knocked softly.

Musa: Been waiting. Come in Baby.

I walked in.

Musa: Hey beautiful.

Me: Hey you

Musa: You look very sexy.

Me: I do?

Musa; Yes..

Me: Well thank you.

Musa: Its a pleasure

Me: Hungry?

Musa: Very. I missed you.

Me: And I missed Your calm self too.

Musa: You sure you Okay?

Me: I am.

Musa: How was school?

Me: It was okay.

Musa: Really?

Me: Yes.

Musa: Rea...

Me: Baby?

Musa: Talk to me.

Me: so let's say someone you've known for quite sometime declares her love for you now when you taken and expecting.. How do you react to that?

He smiled.

Musa: He finally told you how he feels?

Me: Huh?

Musa; Bonga?

Me: How did you know?

Musa: Let's see...I have eyes. I'm a guy.

Me: And you didn't tell me?

Musa: It wasn't my place to. I've seen how he

looks at you. At us.

Me: I found it weird.

Musa: Why? Its normal..

Me: For you..I've never seen him as anything more than a friend.

Musa: How will you handle it now?

Musa was something else though.

Me: I don't know.

Musa: Can I not get involved?

Me; Babe...

Musa: No baby. I wasn't there when the friendship began. I told you this before, it's up to you how you plan on respecting our relationship regarding your friendship with Bonga and I won't lie to you...you've shown me nothing but respect. Not once have I ever felt like you

belittle me or anything of that sort. So what you do from this point is really up to you baby. The ball is In your court.

That made sense.

Me: I hear you. I just hate that things will awkward now.

Musa: You two will just have to be adults about it.

I sighed.

Musa: You'll be Okay.

Me: You really not getting involved?

Musa: no wifey.

I made a face.

Musa: That won't happen. Forget it.

Me: just like that?

Musa: Just like that baby.

Me: Okay

Musa: Aunt Nomvula called.

Me: And?

Musa: she's booked a lodge for the party

Me: An entire lodge?

He nodded.

Me: Why?

Musa: You asking the wrong person baby. She wants you to have a guestlist.

We laughed at that.

Me: So I have 6 people on my guestlist.

Musa: let's see what I have, Bonginkosi, Nompoti, dad, her 3 kids, Fezile, aunt and her husband. 9

Me: That's it?

Musa: Yes ma'am.

Me: Colleagues?

Musa: Nah.

Me: Baby, acquaintances?

Musa: I don't want them at my party.

We signed.

Me: We really don't have lives do we?

He shook his head

Me: So we have 15 guests?

Musa: 18 including Tshepo's kids.

I laughed.

Me: Okay and them.

Musa: you not inviting his sister?

Me: Nope.

Musa: Baby...

Me: I'm serious my love.

Musa: Okay.

Me: so that's our guestlist done.

Musa: yes it is. So should we call her?

Me: Yes we should.

He dialled her number.

Aunt: Musawenkosi Mabasa.

Musa: Aunty How are you?

Aunt: I'm fine..you and your wife have the guestlist ready?

Musa: Yes ma'am.

Aunt: that was quick

Musa: Yes it was..she's here with Me actually.

Aunt: Oh hello Ms Kelly.

Me: Hello Aunty.

Aunt: So how many people should I tell them to cater for so they can guesstimate how much I need to give them

Musa; Just 18

Aunt: what?

Musa; just 18 Guests ma'am.

Aunt: Reabilwe no Musa.

Musa and I: Yes ma'am?

Aunt: You two need to buy yourselves lives with all the money you have

Me: Baby zip.

Musa: I am. You dont fit.

Me: I do. Musa Zip.

It was the day of the party. We were in our room at the guesthouse getting ready. Mum and Aunt Nomvula had invited their own friends.. Tshepo did too. Musa's cousins Bonginkosi and Fezile

invited their friends too and some of Musa's relatives came with his dad from Mpumalanga the night before. And Tshego came with Richard.

Musa: Its not zi...baby you have 3 dresses here. Just try another one.

Me: I want this one.

Musa: yho!

He took out his phone and dialled Tshego.

Musa: hey Tshego...please come to our room....okay thank you.

He hung up.

Musa: I'll see you when you done..I'll be waiting for you at the reception okay?

Me: you giving up on me?

Musa: yes I am. Only for today. I love you.

He kissed me and left the room.. Tshego came in minutes later.

Me: He says it doesn't zip.

Tshego; let me try

She managed to zip it.

Me: I told him it fits.

Tshego: it wont soon.

Me: Dont be like that.

We heard a knock.

Me: Come in.

She came in. Red two piece, sunhat, heels and a bag under her armpit.

"Girls"

Me: Hi, do we know you?

"You two have grown"

Tshego: Im sorry ma'am. Do we know you?

"Im Gloria, Kgalalelo's sister"

Me: Mum has a sister named Gloria?

Gloria: Yes she does.

Tshego: Oh nice to meet you.

Gloria: You two look beautiful.

Tshego: Thank you.

Gloria: I know you two dont know me well but you ate what I ate. Drank what I drank....

Me: Sorry?

Gloria: Tshego and Reabilwe...Im your mother.

[06/15, 07:08] W: POTG

#36

Tshego: Sorry ma'am, we don't have time for this.

Me: Exactly. Please get out of this room

Gloria: Rea Baby li...

Tshego: Out!

Me: You heard her.

She took a deep breath.

Gloria: okay. I'll go.

Me: Good.

Gloria: have a great party

Tshego: Thanks bye.

She left our room.

Tshego: Nonsense!

Me: Does mum even have a sister by the name of Gloria?

Tshego; no.

Me; imagine that!

Tshego; We better not tell her about this.

Me: Okay. Let's go. Musa is waiting for me at the reception.

Tshego: Yes. Lets go.

We did what we had to and I found Musa waiting.

Tshego; I'll see you guys outside.

Musa: Thanks by the way

Tshego: no problem. I'll see you guys outside.

Musa: Sure.

She stepped out.

Musa: talk to me.

Me: Huh?

Musa: What pissed you off?

Me: you know me that well now don't you?

Musa: I have to. Talk to me.

Me: We have our guests...

Musa: they can wait..come on.

We headed back to our room

Me: Some lady came here. She was in red. She said that she's our mother.

Musa: You and Tshego's mum?

Me: yes

Musa: Baby don't you think...

Me: No. Musa please. Let's go out there and have fun. I told her to leave.

Musa: Rea, you should have atleast listened.

Me: But mum has never mentioned her. She's just trying to complicate our lives.

Musa: Okay let's go then. You Look beautiful by the way.

Me: In a dress you said doesn't fit right?

He laughed...

Musa: In a dress I said you don't fit in. Show gratitude now.

Me: Thank you husband..you look dapper in this suit too. Maybe we shouldnt go out there.

Musa: Want us to go to our room?

I nodded.

Musa: Then Aunt Nomvula kills us right?

Me: We get another room then.

Musa: That's not a bad plan. After all she booked the entire lodge.

Me: Exactly so she'd get tired of....

"Haibo!"

We turned

Aunt: We waiting for you to come outside, you busy touching and kissing.

Musa: We weren't kissing

Aunt: you are close enough to do that. Let's go.

Musa: Right behind you Aunty.

Aunt; I better hear foot steps behind me.

She walked out first.

Me: Let's go.

He sighed.

Musa: Mxm!

I giggled.

Me: I'm sorry.

Musa: You have a timer right?

Me: You want to time people's speeches?

Musa: Yes.

I giggled.

Musa: the sooner we finish the better baby.

Me: well you can try that but...

"Musawenkosi! Reabilwe"

Musa: Okay lets go.

He took my hand and we stepped out.

Musa: you sure those shoes are comfortable?

Me: Yes I am.

Musa: Wont make your feet...

Me: Baby stop worrying.. They are fine.

We walked to the garden. That's where everyone was..the set up was beautiful.

Musa: This is going to be a long one right?

Me: It is.

They were all looking at us as we walked to our table.. I tried to not make any eye contact with Bonga.

Musa: Can't we go back to our house?

I laughed. Musa was shy however he was also a people's person but only in business. It was up to him...We'd have our wedding far away on an island with just his child who was still in my belly and the pastor. Just that.

Me: Nope. We already here.

Aunt: Musa and Rea...

Our eyes unlocked and we looked at her.

Aunt: there are people around you. Us.

Laughter.

Aunt: we can all sit down.

We did. She introduced herself to everyone there, welcomed them and called one of Mum's friends to come do an opening prayer.. Tshepo was the MC. His kids looked adorable. Label from head to toe. Daddy didnt play like that! He loved his kids very much.

We went through the speeches. Musa was restless. He said he felt like he was in a presentation.

Me: Babe stop it.

Musa: Dad's the last speaker right?

Me: The program says so.

Musa; Okay good. Atleast he doesn't say much.

Me: are you really that bored?

Musa: I feel like I'm in a board meeting

Me: Well you in a garden..

Fezile's mum who was his aunt from the dad's side finally finished and his dad's speech lasted for two minutes and it was finally over. Tshepo gave the final announcement of where the food will be served and drinks..

Me: Happy?

Musa: More than happy. Can we go home now?

I laughed.

Me: No you cannot. We all spending the night

here.

Musa: I hate being controlled.. Now I'm forced to talk to everyone?

Me: Yes.

Musa: I'm not used to this. My weekends are dedicated to one person.

Me: And I know that baby. Stop sulking we here now.. Look on the bright side..I'm here.

Musa: And we in a garden not at our house.

I smiled..

Me: yes. Unfortunately.. Bonginkosi's calling you.

Musa: you see?

He was waving at him.

Me: just go.

Musa: and you should go talk to Bonga. You cant avoid him forever.

Me: Yeah...we should probably go home.

He laughed.

Musa: Be a woman about it.

Me: as if I have a choice.

Musa: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

Quick kiss and he went to Bonginkosi. I went to find Bonga.

Me: Hey you

Bonga: Hey R. You good?

Me: I am hey you?

Bonga: Im Okay. You look beautiful

Me: Thank you. You look good too.

Bonga: Look Rea, I know I dropped a bombshell on you.

Me: Yes you did.

Bonga: but I was just expressing myself. Things don't have to be this awkward between us though. You with Musa and I was late. I know. Can we try to deal with this?

Me: I guess we can.

Bonga: thank you.

Me: We can try to make things go back to normal. If thats possible.

Bonga: We can try..

Me: Lets do that.

The party was fun. We all spent the night at the guesthouse and left in the morning. At around 14:00, Tshego and I decided to go home, she had come with Musa and I from the lodge.

Tshego: Did you see where she went to afterwards?

Me: No. She must have left.

Tshego: Ka Two piece e red

Me: She pissed me off.

Tshego: Me too.

We finally got home. Greeted mum again and asked her to sit down

Me: You have a sister by the name of Gloria?

Mum: Gloria?

Me: Yes.

Mum: what happened?

Tshego; Some woman named Gloria came to the lodge yesterday and said she's our mother.

Mum: Mmabatho!

She came out.

Me: Thats her.

Gloria: Hello girls.

We kept quiet.

Mum: your father and I had a daughter of our own that passed on when she was 3. I once got into an accident and I was scared for life. I was

told I wouldn't be able to have kids again. So your father and I asked Gloria if she could help. She had Tshego first and 2 years later, she had you.

Me: what?

Tshego: You asked your sister to have children for you. Why couldn't you ask her to be a surrogate instead?

Mum: We didn't know about that then.

Me: Wow! So when you said you hated dad when you were pregnant with Tshego...

Mum: I was trying to stop you from killing that child you carrying.

Me: You always going on about how I shouldn't keep things from you. How I need to be prayed for... How I shouldn't give false testimonies yet you did.

Tshego: You need to pray for yourself. In fact, fast.

Gloria: Tshego...

Tshego: I don't know you don't talk to me.

Me: From now on, I consider myself motherless.. Don't come to my wedding, don't come to my house and stay away from My husband.

[06/15, 07:08] W: POTG

#37

Mum: Rea...

Me: Tshego you staying?

Tshego: No. I'll call Richard.

Me: I'll drop you off there.

We got up and she went to pack her things.

Mum: Tshego...

We walked out and left. We stopped at some park to talk.

Me: What I don't get is...why didn't she tell us?

Tshego: Beats Me. You were harsh though.

Me: No I wasn't.

Tshego; You were. Rea, you have every Right to be angry but that was...

Me: too harsh?

Tshego: Yes.

Me: The only harsh thing is the fact that she kept the truth from us.

Tshego: And how we found out.

Me: Exactly.. So what if this Gloria came when

mu...Kgalalelo had already passed on?

Tshego: Okay I get that.

Me: I just want to go home now.

Tshego: Lets go

We went back to the car, we were quiet all the way to Richard's place.

Tshego: I'll see you tomorrow

Me: Okay sis.

Tshego: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I hugged her.

Tshego: Try to calm Down

Me: why are you so calm?

Tshego: Coz I'm trying to process this. And I'm calm on your behalf. That child you carrying needs to be taken care of. Calm down

Me: Okay.

Tshego: that's it.

Me: I'll call you later.

Tshego; Okay then.

I watched her walk in and I left. When I got home, Musa was watching a soccer match.

Me: Hey.

Musa; Hey baby.

I went to the bedroom to change and I decided to just rest my body. Minutes later, He came in.

Musa: "hey?"

Me: How are you baby?

Musa: What Is it? Is mum fine?

Me: She's Okay

Musa: Did you get the answers you were looking for?

Me: She says Gloria's our mother.

Musa: oh.

I looked at him

Me: "oh?"

Musa: How does that make you feel?

Me: Musa?

Musa: Baby?

Me: you knew about this didn't you?

He kept quiet.

Me: Musawenkosi Leornado Mabasa! Im talking to you.

Musa: dont talk to me like that... You'll shout at your kid not me.

Me: You knew?

Musa: I did.

Me: Wow! Really?

Musa: yes really.

I looked at him.

Me: You still keeping secrets from me? Haven't you...

Musa: This wasn't my secret to tell.

Me: Oh?

Musa: Yes. It wasn't and you know it. Your mother confided me

Me: She's not my mother.

Musa; Reabilwe!

I kept quiet.

Musa: she's still your mother.

Silence.

Musa: This shouldn't even change anything.

Me: Oh?

Musa: yes. She made sure you well fed, clothed, educated, she made sure you have a roof over

your head. You are what you are now because of her. Aren't you?

I kept still.

Musa: Aren't you?

I didn't answer him.

Musa: Rea, drop this drama of yours and go talk to your mother.

He got up from the bed...

Musa; Oh and do me a favour, keep calm..for the sake of my child coz if something happens to him, you dead. I'm serious.

He walked out of our bedroom and I put my head down. Mum kept calling and I didn't answer her calls. I finally managed to fall asleep and was woken up by Musa.

Musa: Ella's here.

Me: I'm coming.

I went to brush my teeth and wash my face then went to the lounge.

Me: Hey Ella.

Ella: Hey.

Me: let's go to the patio.

Ella: Okay.

I got us drinks And we went out.

Ella: Beautiful.

Me: Huh?

Ella: your house is beautiful..

Me: Thank you Ella.

Ella: I only came here once.

Me: You always busy that's why

Ella: that's not true.

Me: It is.

Ella: you okay?

Me: I Am you?

Ella: Im fine.

Me: You over Moses?

Ella: your party made me miss him

Me: I'm so sorry.

Ella: they are expecting a child together.

Me: What?

Ella: I'm telling you

Me: I'm so sorry..

Ella: Its official..we are over.

Me: You'll find someone else.

Ella: Really?

Me: yes.

Ella: Rea Tshepo really hates me doesn't he?

I took a sip of my drink.

Me: what did you do to him?

She kept quiet.

Me: Tshepo doesn't hate someone unless they did something to him

Ella: You know we were dating right?

I giggled..

Me: I think we've been friends since we were 7 or 8 Ella.

She smiled.

Ella: Yes. Sorry..so I fell pregnant with his child.

Me: And?

Ella: I had an abortion.

Me: So Tshepo wasn't lying?

Ella: He told you?

Me: yes but I didn't believe him

Ella: He was telling the truth

Me: why?

Ella: He wasn't ready.

Me: You think so?

Ella: And I wasn't too.

Me: You tried apologizing to him?

Ella: He wont have it.

Me: that's bad.

Ella: I know..

Me: I'll talk to him

Ella: Thank you but anyway I'm not here for that... I'm Here to see you. You okay?

Me: I am.

We had a good time and she left at around 17:00. Musa was sleeping on the couch after I walked Ella out and I had a few missed calls

from Tshego.

Me: Tshego.

Tshego: Been calling you.

Me: I know.. I was outside with Ella and my phone is on silent.

Tshego: oh okay. You calm?

Me: I am.

Tshego; Have you given this some thought?

Me: Nope.

Tshego: You blocking it out?

Me: I am

Tshego: you can't do that

Me: I know but I'm trying.

Tshego: mum's been calling non stop.

Me: Answered?

Tshego: Nope. I sent her a text though..told her to give us Space.

Me: You know she wont back down

Tshego: A bombshell has been dropped on us.

Me; A lot of Those have been dropped on me these past weeks.

Tshego: I'm sorry.

Me: It's okay.

Tshego: Come see me tomorrow after class.

Me: I will.

Tshego: Love you.

Me: I love you too.

I went to watch some TV in our bedroom and about an hour later, Musa came in, went to clean up and sat across me

Musa: your mother called while you were out with Ella. Says you ignoring her calls.

Me: I am

Musa: Why?

Me: Coz I don't want to talk to her.

Musa: Seriously? Didn't I ask you to drop the drama?

Me; Musa don't...

Musa: Reabilwe call your mother back.

Me: no..I told her to stay away from you..why did she call you?

Musa; She told me you said that too. Listen, don't involve me in your fights.. Pick up that phone and talk to her.

Me: I said "No!"

Musa; Okay then...I'm not going to live with an irrational and an ungrateful wife.

Me: Excuse me?

Musa: I'm leaving you here alone. I'll come back when you've gotten back to your senses and decided to be an adult about things! You starting to annoy the hell out of me!

[06/15, 07:08] W: POTG

#38

Me: Oh you taking her side now?

Musa: I am. Cos you not being rational.

Me: You weren't rational when you refused to forgive your mum. I stood by you..

Musa: That's different.

Me: Is it?

Musa: It is.

Me: How so?

Musa: She forced me into doing something I didn't want to do. What did your mum do? Love you?

Me: you can leave..you think I'm made of steel right? You think I dont hurt?

Musa: I didnt say that.

Me: You can leave Musa. Take everything you have and leave. You married my mother not me right? Leave.

Musa: Rea that's...

Me: Leave.

He got up and packed what he needed to

Me: now you can come back here when you've learnt to support your wife and realized that I'm not made of steel.

He took his car keys and left. To hell with him! I went to take a bath then slept afterwards. Went to school the next day and got a call from

Bonga to meet up for lunch. Was resistant at first but figured why Not.

Bonga: And then wena?

Me: Huh?

Bonga: keng?

He was the Bonga I knew or maybe he was pretending but I couldn't tell.

Me: Huh?

Bonga: What's wrong?

Me: Oh sorry..

Bonga: What is it?

I took a deep breath.

Bonga: Okay its bad.

Me: it is.

Bonga: What's it?

Me: So mum's not my mum.

Bonga: What?

Me: So there's this lady that came to the lodge on Saturday and said she's our mother.

Bonga; Tshego is also not your mum's daughter?

Me: Yep.

Bonga: That must hurt.

Me: It does.

Bonga: Why did they keep this from you?

I told him.

Bonga: But she is still your mother.

Me: You say?

Bonga: Yes. And you shouldn't have said that to her.

Me: You also taking her side?

Bonga: No you know I would never do that..listen to what I'm saying... You suppose to hurt, you suppose to cry and be angry but you can't turn your back on someone who's had it for 23 years. She loved you and she Still does. Just ask her for some time then give it some time.

I kept quiet.

Bonga: forgive her though.

Me: I can only try.

Bonga; She's the only mother you've known

Me: That's true but...

Bonga: Talk to her and ask for sometime.
Nothing has to change though. You can decide whether you want your new mother in your life or not.

I laughed.

Me: I Don't even think about her.

Bonga; You wont but she's back

Me: I know.

I rolled my eyes.

Bonga: you'll be fine.

Me: You think?

Bonga: Yes. Trust me..can You eat your food now?

Me: I will.

Bonga: how's Tshego taking it?

Me: You know her.

Bonga: Taking it as it comes?

Me: Yes sir.

Bonga: you need to keep calm though. For the sake of that child

Me: You sound like Tshego.

Bonga: then I'm Right.

We had lunch and we left. I had to go to Tshego's workplace.

Tshego: Did you eat Anything?

Me: just had lunch with Bonga?

Tshego; Everything is back to normal now?

Me: we trying.

Tshego: That must have been difficult.

Me: It wasn't today

Tshego: You two decided to be adults about it?

Me: Yes we did. You spoke to mum?

Tshego: I did. This morning.

Me; And?

Tshego: She sounds devastated.

Me: oh.

Tshego: Think we should go see Her.

Me: I just want to be alone for a while.

Tshego: Understandable.

Me: so Musa moved out.

Tshego: What?

Me: He took his mother in law's side.

She giggled.

Me: oh and he knew.

Tshego: What?

Me: Yep.

Tshego: Wow.

Me: he said it wasn't his secret to tell.

Tshego: He's right.

Me: I guess.

Tshego: so he's mad at you coz you won't forgive mum?

Me: look, I don't need to forgive mum. I'm just hurt so he's mad at the fact that I don't want to talk to her yet.

Tshego: Maybe he doesn't want you to mess up your relationship with mum cos his is.

Me: Doesn't matter. He's suppose to support me not move out.

Tshego: Maybe he couldn't keep up with your drama anymore. You tend to overreact and become irrational at times.

Me: Really?

She nodded

Me: seriously?

She giggled..

Tshego: I would never lie to you

Me: Maybe I did overreact.

Tshego: Yes and you were irrational?

Me: No. No. I'm just dealing with this the only way I know how.

Tshego: Okay we'll let you be

Me: Thank you.

Tshego: Pleasure

Me: I need to go sleep now.

Tshego:no. Go see Tshepo.

Me: Why?

Tshego: coz he called me and said he needs to see you coz You not answering your other phone.

Me: Oh I left it at home.

Tshego: Go see him.

Me: well I dont have a choice.

Tshego: yes you don't.

Me: I'll talk to you later.

Tshego: do that..exercise.

Me: For what?

Tshego: You need to be active.

Me: Tshego bye.

Tshego: Okay bye.

I hugged her

Tshego: I love you

Me: I love you too sos.

Tshego: Take care.

Me: You too.

Tshego: And try to be rational. Musa can only take so much.

Me: Nah. He'll come back when he realizes he was wrong.

Tshego: You are so stubborn

Me: It helps.

Tshego: Okay Rea bye...you'll get me fired

Me: Okay sorry bye

Tshego; bye

I drove to Tshepo's.

Tshepo: I have been calling.

Me: I know I'm sorry.

Tshepo; heard the woman that gave birth to you
and Tshego is back.

Me: You know about that?

Tshepo: I've always known

Me: You have?

Tshepo: Yes.

Me: Tshepo but...

Tshepo: But it wasnt my place cuz.

I kept quiet.

Tshepo: dont be mad.

Me: I'm not.

Tshepo: and you better not change akere?

Me: Sorry?

Tshepo: dont neglect your mum now..

Me: but Tshepo...

Tshepo: you tend to lose your mind when you hurting..

Me: Okay...Tshego said You were looking for Me

Tshepo: I wanted to check on you.

Me: oh thanks cuz

Tshepo: And your party was very nice

Me: well thank you but all credit goes to the aunt.

Tshepo: Okay okay yes.

Me: I spoke to Ella.

He sighed.

Me: She...

Tshepo: no..don't tell me about Ella.

Me: Okay.

Tshepo: accompany Me to the mall, I saw some kicks.

I spent 3 days going to school, studying and sleeping. My phone was off the entire time. Musa came to check on me but found all doors locked and I didn't open up for him. I had sure I left the keys in both doors so he wouldnt be able to use his. On the fourth day, at around 17:00,there was a knock.

Me: Can I be left alone?

The person knocked again. I stood up angrily to go get it.

Me: Oh My God! Can God just take me!? What is this? Seriously? what do you want?

I felt tested...honestly

Nomazola: my....well our mother in law said I should come here and help you with the wedding arrangements.

[06/15, 07:09] W: POTG

#39

Me: Excuse me?

Noma: You heard me.

Me: you better go back to Where you come from

Noma: At this hour? Its 18:30

Me: Fly there then.

Noma: Rea I'm just here to help. I've been sent by my mother in law.

Honestly, I had no strength for her.

Me: I don't... Look, you not sleeping in here. There's a little hut just behind this house. Just go there please.

Noma: Okay thank you

Me; Be out of my hair tomorrow. I want you gone.

Noma: Where's Musa?

Me: Can You please go..I'll order some pizza for you so you don't sleep on an empty stomach.

Noma: Okay

Me; okay bye

I was In a mood. The nausea had me the entire day. My feet were swollen, I was coming down with a cold and I couldn't even take meds. I had been drinking warm water since morning coz I didn't even know what to drink

Noma: But where's...

Me: Yho Nomazola! You are working on my nerves! I don't even want you here.

She made her way to the hut She'd figure it out. Eventually. I ordered her pizza and took it to her when it arrived.

Me: do you need more blankets?

Noma: these are fine thank you. Why are you so kind?

Me: Some of us come from nice homes. Homes that teach kindness. Homes that teach how one should have hospitality. TLC.

She kept quiet.

Me: Enjoy your pizza. I didn't poison it..

I went back to the house and found Musa sitting on the couch. He gave me a fright.

Musa: Mrs Mabasa how are you?

Me: I'm fine

Musa: You don't look fine..

Me: What are you doing here?

Musa: This is my house as well.

Me: you here to fetch a second bag?

Musa: No

Me: okay. Well goodnight.

I was in no mood for another Musa And Rea argument.

Musa: Rea..

I stopped.

Me: Musa, I'm having mood swings, the nausea is annoying the living light out of me...please!

Musa: I'm not here to fight.

Me: Then?

Musa: I'm here to check on you.

Me: Musa I said I'm fine.

Musa: Why you shouting?

Me: Coz I'm telling you I want to go to sleep and you here keeping me from resting.

Musa: Can you sit down?

I did.

Musa: look, I'm sorry.

Me: For?

Musa: For rushing you.

Me: Okay.

Musa: Rea come on please.

Me: what am I suppose to say?

Musa: I am sorry baby look, I dont want you to ruin the relationship you have with Your mum. You tend to be irrational at times.

Me: Okay Musa.

Musa: You really dont want to talk do you?

Me: I'd really like to sleep.

Musa: Okay.

Me: goodnight. Lock the doors on your way out

I went to bed and slept. When I woke up at around 2 am to get water, there was light coming from the lounge. The TV was on and Musa was fast asleep on the couch. I switched it off and woke him up.

Me: Come to bed.

I left him there still getting up from the couch. Minutes later, he came to bed. Usually I'd wrap myself around him but I faced the other side.

Musa: Rea?

Me: Musa?

Musa: I am really sorry

Me: Okay.

Musa: Can we talk?

Me: at 2am?

Musa: Please.

Me: I'm listening.

Musa: I wasn't trying to rush you but you were very harsh to your mother don't you think? I went to see her and she is miserable..

Me: Good to know that I'm not the only one who's miserable.

Musa: Baby come on.

I kept quiet

Musa: take your time okay? But please forgive

her.

Me: Please forgive your mother.

Musa: Honestly I got over that when I found you

Me: Then?

Musa: I'm fine with her not being in my life.

Me: I love my mother.

Musa; I know you do.

Me: and I was never mad at the fact that she's not my mother. Just mad at the fact that she didn't tell Us and we had to hear it from someone else.

Musa: Who's your mother.

Me: she only gave birth to me.

He kept quiet.

Musa: And if she wants to have a relationship

with you.

I took a deep breath.

Me: I really dont know.

Musa: That's okay.

Me: I'll go talk to mum later today.

Musa: Please do.

Me: You going to work?

Musa: I have to sit in on 3 presentations.

He was annoyed when he said that. I managed to giggle.

Me: I think thats part of your description businessman.

Musa: I wish it wasn't.

Me: You'll have to be strong.

Musa: I have no choice.

Me: So I have to tell you something.

Musa: Okay you've changed your wedding dress?

Me: Nope.

Musa: I'm listening.

Me: Promise you'll stay in bed.

Musa: Rea talk to me.

Me; Nomazola Is here.

The side lamp came on in a split second.

Musa: what?

Me: Calm down.

Musa: Here where?

Me: In the hut.

Musa: What Is she doing here?

Me: Your mother sent her here to help Me with the wedding preps.

Musa: Then you expect me to have that kind of person in my life. She needs to leave.

Me: She'll leave..

Musa: Why did you let her stay?

Me; Coz it Was late and I had no strength to fight.

Musa: She needs to leave.

Me: she will..can you calm down now?

Musa: fine.

Me: Thank you.

Musa: what do I have to do to get these people off our backs?

Me: It will be fine.

Musa; You say?

Me: Life always works itself out

Musa: for her sake it should..I'm about 5 to committing a crime.

Me: Just sleep.

Musa: You don't want to wrap yourself around me?

I giggled.

Me: I'm still mad at...

He pulled me closer to him.

Musa: Stay mad baby..

I wrapped myself around him and finally slept again. The next morning, he went to work and

when I woke up at 7am, Noma was sweeping outside.

Me: you don't think you making noise?

Noma: I'm just sweeping.. You sleep till this late?

Me: We are allowed to..

Noma: I'll come and clean the house.

Me; oh no Darling, no one cleans my house except me.

I had fired the helper that Musa hired.

Noma: But...

Me; But you need to leave.

Noma; I'm still waiting for them to send me money..

Me: I'll be kind enough to give you that money

coz my husband and I dont want you here. The next taxi leaves at 14:00 or 15:00

She kept quiet.

Me: So get ready in the meantime. I'll be kind enough to not starve you. I'll make you something to eat.

I left her there, went to bath and made food. 20 minutes later, Tshego knocked.

Me: hey sissy.

Tshego: hey. Got the day off so thought why not spend it with the lil sis.

Me: So happy to see you.

Tshego: You have a new helper?

Me: Nope. That's the "first wife"

Tshego; Yho.

Me: I know.

Tshego: let me help you. Sit down.

I let her takeover and we had our breakfast with Noma who listened to our crazy talk and was confused half of the time. At around 11, I told Tshego that I needed to go to the mall quickly to go get a few things and she said she'd keep an eye on Noma. She wasn't to be trusted. I spent about 30 minutes there and when I got back Tshego was alone.

Me: Where's my sister wife?

Tshego; Gone.

Me: To Mpumalanga?

She giggled.

Tshego: Nope. Your cousin came here and whispered sweet nothings to the poor girl now she's gone.

Me: wait... Tshepo came here?

Tshego: Yes. To give you that USB, said you asked for movies a few weeks ago.

Me: Oh yes.

Tshego: so its a trade of goods thing.

I laughed

Me: Tshego! He's always wanted her

Tshego: you know he's a go getter. That poor girl's gone! Tshepo just saved the day sis.

[06/15, 07:09] W: POTG

#40

I laughed.

Me: Tshepo is something else.

Tshego: let him be..that girl needs some.

Me: I guess she does.

Tshego: You just relax. Too bad you can't drink wine.

Me: I know right. So tell me is mum at work?

Tshego: Nope.

Me: Can we go there?

Tshego: Yes we can..

I packed whatever I bought in and we drove there.

Me: is Gloria there?

Tshego: Last time I checked.

Me: oh.

Tshego: You dont want to see her?

Me: Nope.

Tshego; why?

Me: I dont want a relationship with her.

Tshego: just like that?

Me: Yep. I'm only going there to fix things with my mother.

Tshego: Finally got back to your senses.

Me: I did.

Tshego: I wonder..

Me: Musa.

Tshego: Just him?

Me; yes just him.

I giggled.

Tshego: Musa is loved.

I smiled.

Me: He makes sense sometimes.

Tshego: No. He always makes sense. You got a wise guy.

Me: I did. So how's Richard doing?

Tshego: He wants to marry me.

Me: That's good.

Tshego: You think?

Me: Yes. You don't think it is?

Tshego: I'm over Richard

Me: Eh!

Tshego: Im serious..

Me: What aren't you telling me?

Tshego: That I met a new guy

Me: My goodness! What?

Tshego: Yep.

Me: When?

Tshego: A few weeks ago

Me: Where? How? Why? What? Do I know him?

She laughed..

Tshego: one question at a time. We met at work.

Me: You work with him?

Tshego: No. He came to get meds..

Me: oh

Tshego: He gave me his card and when I knocked off, I found him waiting for me outside.

Me: You go boy!

She laughed.

Tshego: He's a man not a boy..

Me: What's his name?

Tshego: Bokang.

Me: from?

Tshego: Protea

Me: Ko Soweto?

Tshego: Yes.

Me: All the way from the East Rand to Soweto.

Tshego: yes Ma'am.

Me: What does he do?

Tshego: He's a financial advisor.

Me: So what was wrong with him?

Tshego: So many questions.

Me: I'm asking.

Tshego: Chest pains.

Me: he had his heart broken it affected his chest?

She giggled.

Tshego: okay I'm done.

Me: I'm Just asking

Tshego: he was heartbroken yes but that wasn't the cause of the chest pains..

Me: okay so go on.

Tshego: I spent the night at his place

Me: When?

Tshego: Yesterday.

Me: Do you love him?

Tshego: He's amazing...

She had stars In her eyes.

Me: Did you tell Richard?

Tshego: no.

Me: You should.

Tshego: I'll just keep my distance.

Me: No that won't work. Just tell him.

Tshego: You think so?

Me: Yes.

Tshego: I dont want to break his heart.

Me: Oh trust me you will. When he finds out you cheating.

Tshego: I'm not cheating..

Me: Well he'll be heartbroken when he finds out you unfaithful

Tshego: That's the same thing..

Me: You want me to make it look nice akere?

Tshego: silly girl.

Me: just tell him.

Tshego: Okay.

Me: Or I will.

Tshego: You wouldn't dare.

Me: I would.

Tshego: Fine!

Me: do the Right thing.

Tshego: yes Reabilwe!

Me: I know better.

She laughed.

Tshego: Of course you do. You were once choked for cheating by that Prince guy of yours.

Me: Don't remind me.

Tshego: Where is he?

Me: he has a child now.

Tshego: he loved you though.

Me: I didn't even love him.

Tshego: You've never loved any of your boyfriends.

Me: yes. I love my husband though.. Very much..

Just then my phone rang.

Me: Speak of the Angel.

She looked at Me and giggled.

Me: Mr Leornado.

Musa: Ms Kelly. How are you ma'am?

Me: I am fine. How are you Sir?

Musa: I am fine. How's the little champ treating you today?

Me: he's behaving.

Musa: thats good. You driving somewhere?

Me: Yes. Tshego and I are going to mum's.

Musa: Okay that's good to hear. Is Nomazola out of our house?

Me: yes she is.

Musa: great. You had something to eat?

Me: yes sir.

Musa: That's good Ms Kelly. I was going to come there and feed you myself.

I smiled.

Me: No need to.

Musa: Okay then my love. I'll call you in an hour or so okay?

Me: Okay baby.

Musa: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I hung up.

Tshego: you two are cute.

Me: We know.

Tshego: Hai Voetsek.

Me: When am I meeting the new brother in law?
I hope he's not boring

Tshego: What's that suppose to mean?

She was giggling.

Me: It means Richard is boring. How did you keep up with his dull personality.. You guys probably prayed before and after....

Tshego: Shut up!

Me: sex! I said it

We laughed about this and that till we got home. Mum was very happy to see me, I ran into her arms the minute I saw her.

Mum: I'm so sorry baby..

Me: Me too mama. I'm deeply sorry. Please forgive me.

Mum: you don't have to apologize

Me: I shouldn't have said...

Mum: I know you didn't mean it.

It felt so good to be with her. Gloria was looking at us.

Me: Dumelang.

Gloria: Hello Rea

I turned my eyes back to my mum.

Me: mama, this doesn't change anything. You the only mother I've known and I love you so much

Mum: I love you too baby.

Me: And also, I'm coming down with a cold. I

don't know what to drink.

She and Tshego laughed. Gloria was smiling.

Mum: Ginger, I'll make some for you.

Me: Thank you ma

Mum: You two had something to eat?

Tshego and I: Nope.

Only coz she had cooked porridge and it was the best. We would eat it for breakfast, lunch and supper.

Mum: I know you lying but dish up Rea.

I got up and dished up.

Mum: How's Musa doing?

Me: he's okay.

Mum: And how's your new boyfriend doing?

Tshego and I looked at each other. What didn't she know!

Mum: I know about your new boyfriend. Heard you talking to him on the phone a few days ago.

Tshego: He's okay ma.

Mum: Tshegofatso where were you last night?

Tshego: I was here ma.

Mum: Where?

Tshego: Here at home.

Me: She's lying.

Mum: I know she is. You cohabiting?

Tshego: mum no!

Mum: I want to see him

Tshego: Please don't scare him away.

Me: Am I invited to the midnight prayer?

The three of us laughed. Gloria excused herself from us and we spent the rest of the day with mum. When I went back, I found Tshepo with Noma in his car.

Me: oh hello.

Tshepo: hey. We came to get her bags..

Me: Her bags?

Noma: Yes.

Me: You want a taxi now. Are you taking her home?

Tshepo: yes.

Me: You need to start working tomorrow

Tshepo. You forgot about your new job?

Tshepo: You starting to sound Like a mother now.

Me: Well Duh!

Noma: No Rea,

She smiled at Tshepo then looked back at me.

Noma: If Nomasonto comes here looking for me, tell her you don't know where I am. I'm not going back to Mpumalanga. I've decided to stay here with Tshepo.

Tshepo: Your newly found happiness.. Tell her my NomaZo.

She smiled again. That was quicker than the word itself.

Noma: I'm glad you came into Musa's life. He loves you. And I'm glad you came into my life, I've finally found my happiness. Don't let Musa's mum close... She's poison.

[06/15, 07:09] W: POTG

#41

Me: Oh okay.

I was still trying to let it sink in.

Noma: Thanks for your hospitality.

Me: No problem.

Noma: Bye.

Tshepo: Later Cuz. Let's go my NomaZo.

He opened the door for him and she went in.

After he closed the door and came to me.

Tshepo: thank you!

Me: For what?

Tshepo; For bringing her to me.

Me: Oh.

Tshepo: Im going to wife her.

Me: you are?

Tshepo: yes bye.

Me: Bye Cuz.

Tshepo: Listen, I need you take her shopping okay?

Me: me?

Tshepo: Please

Me: Okay fine.

Tshepo: Thanks. I'll send you the money.

Me: cool.

Tshepo: Sharp.

Me: Bye I need to sleep.

I hugged him and they left. I Went to sleep and woke up at around 16:00. Musa was changing into something comfortable.

Me: Hey.

Musa: Hey baby

Me: how are you my love?

Musa: I'm okay. You sleep a lot these days.

Me: I'm always tired.

Musa: by the time you 7 months pregnant...

Me: I'll be as big as an elephant and I'll sleep for 2 days flat

He giggled.

Musa: You Seem a bit lighter today.

Me: I am.

Musa: I take it you made peace with mum?

I smiled.

Me: I did. I need to go brush my teeth.

Musa: okay do that.

I went to do that then found him in the kitchen.

Me: does my cooking still suck?

Musa: Nope

Me: You always cooking

Musa: Coz you always cleaning.

Me: what's that suppose to mean?

Musa: Do what you love. I do what I love. I told you I find this therapeutic.

Me: ever thought of opening a restaurant?

He looked at me, amused I think.

Musa: Actually no...

Me: You have well travelled, ate different food, you look up recipes and ace that so maybe...just maybe.

Musa: That's a good idea.

Me: or you can just add those to your lounge's menu.

Musa: Mmm...

Me: mmm...What tastes nice?

Musa: I feel stupid.

Me: You should.

Musa: Wow thanks wife.

Me: Pleasure husband. Launch it.

Musa: I will.

Me: And your drinks.

Musa: You love those don't you?

Me; Yes. They are nice. Or you can have franchise of your lounge

Musa: I've been thinking about that actually but I don't know who'll manage that

He fixed eyes on me.

Me: I'm not interested.

He giggled.

Musa: You really want nothing Right?

Me: Nope.

Musa: You even wanted a prenup..

Me: Exactly! To show you that I'm not after your money. I dont know why you forced me into this 50/50 thing of yours .

He sighed.

Musa: since you proposing all these ideas dont you think you should atleast help manage them?

Me; Nope.

Musa: Rea!

Me: Musa!

Musa: come on.

Me: Nope.

Musa: You'll have to eventually.

Me: nah I don't think so.

Musa: Fine.

Me: You not gon ask where Noma is?

Musa: She's not my concern.

Me: That's harsh.

Musa: The truth is harsh

Me: I'll just tell you anyway.

He sighed again.

Me; Hai Musa!

Musa; Fine, where's your "sister wife?"

Me: Im worried about her.

No really I was. That was too quick.

Musa: She's fine I'm sure.

Me: She's with Tshepo

He laughed.

Musa: Tshepo's always wanted a chick who's on the slow lane.

Me: Musa?

Musa: I mean I'm happy for her. That means she can finally back off and is free from Nomasonto's claws.

Me: You don't Think they moving too fast?

Musa: Nope.

Me: Really?

Musa: Is Tshepo happy?

Me: you know how he is.

Musa: Then good for them baby.

Me: just like that?

Musa: yes. She can finally have a relationship.
Not an imaginary husband

Me: You not an imaginary husband.

Musa: Hey you know what I mean.

Me: I do. you look very fine in Those sweat shorts.

Musa: I look good in anything.

Me: Oh?

Musa: And you know it too.

I cleared.

Musa: Since we clearing throats...I got you something for that cold of yours. I spoke to the gynae and prescribed these.

He passed me the meds

Me: thank you.

Musa: Husband duties right?

Me: and you handling them well

Musa: We try Ms Kelly.

Me: Job well done Mr Leornado.

Musa: So I was thinking....

He paused.

Me: you want to go on vacation?

He giggled.

Musa: Yes. How did you know?

Me: I've been studying you.

Musa: What do you say?

Me: Well I need it.

Musa: And I need it too..

Me: When?

Musa: This weekend.

Me: Musa that's tomorrow.

Musa: I know.

Me: But how...you sneaky man! You've already booked everything?

Musa; Our flight leaves at 10.

Me: to?

Musa; Sao Tome and Principe islands

Me: Are you serious?

Musa: Yes ma'am

I couldn't help but scream.

Musa: Please calm down.

Me; but don't we need vi...

Musa: That's sorted.. I've been planning this for some time. We just need to go for our vaccinations for yellow fever and Malaria in the morning then we good to go.

Me: And you didn't tell me this because?

Musa: Because I wanted you to scream like you did now.

Me: wow!

Musa: Makes you happy?

Me: That's an understatement

Musa: born to please you.

I smiled.

Me: Well thank you

Musa: you know where you want to go for our honeymoon?

Me: São Tomé & Príncipe islands.

He giggled.

Musa: We already going there

Me: I don't know baby.

Musa: Africa?

Me: yes. I told you...its beautiful.

Musa: Okay then please decide.

Me: I will. Soon.

Musa: Do that. Here you go.

He gave me the little booklet that had everything there was to know about the place.

Me: This is beautiful.

Musa: I know right? I actually didn't know about the country till I saw it on your notebook.

Me: You so sneaky though. What were you looking for in my notebook?

Musa: You left it open.

Me: Oh!

Musa: Exactly.

There was a knock on the door.

Me: I'll get it.

I cleared my throat.

Gloria: Can I come in?

Me: Yes sure.

She was in a very pretty dress. Wedges and a nice bag.

Gloria: How are you?

Me: I'm fine. Come through.

She came in.

Gloria: Beautiful house.

Me: Thank you. Baby...

Musa came into the lounge.

Me: Meet Ms Gloria. This is my husband, Musa.

She shook his hand .

Musa: Nice to meet you ma'am

Gloria: Nice to meet you too.

Musa: can I offer you something to drink?

Gloria: Yes please.

Musa: What would you like?

Gloria: Some red wine would be nice.

Oh okay.

Musa: okay Ma'am.

He wanted to laugh coz he knew I would wait till we got to bed and start complaining about it. He got Her drink and I held on to him so he couldn't leave me alone with her.

Gloria: Rea, I know I didn't raise you but I would really like to mend fences. I've already spoken to Tshego and she doesn't mind, I would really like you to come and visit us...my husband and your two brothers and sister. Get to know each other, this weekend.

Me: Unfortunately, my husband and I have already made plans of our own.

Gloria: Oh great then. I'll call the others and we can join you guys.

She already had her phone out and was dialling someone...

Me: No you...

Gloria: Tshidi Darling, tell your brothers to get ready. We having a family holiday with your two sisters.

[06/15, 07:10] W: POTG

#42

Musa and I looked at each other.

Musa: you handle this

He said softly then got up and went back to the kitchen.

Gloria: Yes Tshidi...Okay. Bye

She hung up.

Gloria: So you and Musa can tell us which hotel or lodge you booked into then I can pay for our rooms. Where you guys going? Cape town? Durban?

Me: Neither.

Gloria: oh you staying in?

Me: No.

Gloria: Rea what is it?

Me: We are travelling out of the country. We going to Sao Tome and Principe.

Gloria: Where's that?

Me: Central Africa.

Gloria: Oh..

Me: Yes. And we really need to spend time together so we not available this weekend..

Gloria: I was really hoping you could come

Me: I'm sorry. L and I have plans Already.

Gloria; How about next weekend?

Me: Okay.

Gloria: Is that fine?

Me: yes. We'll drive down to...

Gloria: Rustenburg.

Me; Yes. We'll do just that

Gloria: okay then.

Me: Yes ma'am.

Gloria: Okay let me leave then. I'm sure you two need to pack.

Me; We do.

Gloria: Musa!

He came

Musa: Yes ma'am..

His hand was already on my waist.

Gloria: have fun in Tope and Principal

Me: Sao Tome and Principe.

He poked me and I bit my lower lip to stop myself.

Gloria: oh pardon me. I'll see you next week

Musa: what's happening next week?

Gloria: you two are coming down to Rustenburg.

Musa; oh. Okay well, safe travels ma.

Gloria: You two. I'll see you soon.

We watched as he walked away and we both sighed at the same time.

Musa: ohkay! Go pack for Tope and Principal will you?

I laughed

Musa: Your mother... Wow..

Me: I can only imagine how her kids are.

Musa: maybe they aren't like this?

Me: You think?

Musa; Sometimes the apple falls far from it's tree.

Me: you do have a point.

Musa: so we going to Rustenburg?.

Me: yes.

Musa: no rest for us.

Me: we will rest baby.

Musa: you think?

I nodded.

Me: We'll have get rest for the wedding

Musa: See I'm not worried about me. I'm worried about you. That kid is tiring you like crazy..

Me: I know. I'll cope.

Musa: You sure?

Me: I'm sure baby.

Musa: we dealing with high rollers now?

Me; You mean Gloria?

Musa::yes.

Me: Wine?

He laughed.

Musa: That had me.

Me: It had me too.

Musa: Atleast you know who you dealing with.

Me: She's not the type I'd like to deal with. She's too over the top and forward.

Musa: That's her personality..

Me; No.

Musa: Oh you've analyzed her?

Me: she has money and I think she looks down on people.

Musa: Rea...

Me: telling you my baby.

Musa: you dont you being judgemental maybe?

Me: Believe me

He slowly shook his head.

Me: She's probably a nurse or was a teacher and uses her profession to look down on others or feels like she's better.

Musa: You know she's your mother right?

Me: Nope.

He giggled.

Musa: She gave birth to you

Me: Yes. That's all.

Musa: you know you'll eventually have to give in and accept her.

Me: Do I?

Musa: Yes.

Me: Tshego will coz she's the accepting one.
Not me

Musa: you are something else I tell you.

Me: I'm okay with the people in my life baby.
These extras are going to be troublesome

Musa: 'extras?'

Me: Okay the new additions well excluding my
child. He's a blessing.

He smiled.

Musa: We've never really spoken about your
crazy moment.

Me: what crazy moment?

Musa:when you went looking for doctors to
help you....

I laughed.

Me: I dont know what was happening.

Musa: Loose screw?

Me: yes. You said it was a psychological something.

He laughed..

Musa: Well was it?

Me: No. I was mad at you

Musa: And you took out on my seed?

Me: yes.

Musa: poor child.

Me: can you promise me something?

Musa: yes?

Me: Can we be like this forever?

Musa: happy?

Me: yes.

Musa: we can do that. As long as we don't let nobody come between us.

Me: that can be done.

Musa: Then nothing's stopping us from being happy.

Me: and we leave your son behind when we travel.

He laughed.

Musa: you are a horrible parent.

Me: no I'm not.

Musa: you ever heard of family holidays?

Me: No. I've heard of Rea and Musa holidays.

Musa: There's a third one coming

Me: and he's excluded. Mum will be happy to babysit. She'll teach him how to preach, the commandments...

He laughed.

Musa: Can you please go pack?

Me: You getting rid of me?

Musa: no. I know you. I want you to pack everything you'll need.

Me: Okay fine. you want me to pack your bag too?

Musa: Yes please.

For an hour I did that. I packed everything I had

to and as I was doing that, I got a call from Tshepo.

Me: Tshepo

Tshepo: I've sent you the money.

Me: Oh okay.

Tshepo: what time tomorrow?

Me: Not tomorrow.

Tshepo: Why not?

Me: Musa and I are going somewhere tomorrow so I'll probably be free on Tuesday or Wednesday.

Tshepo: okay okay

Me: Is that cool?

Tshepo: yes it is.

Me: I'll talk to you when I get back?

Tshepo: Have fun in whatever country you going

to.

I laughed.

Me: Thanks T.

Tshepo: Sharp. Love you Ne?

Me: I love you too.

Musa and I had an amazing weekend.. It was perfect Im everyway, beautiful island. Well obviously, it was great.fun activities as well. We landed back on Monday at around 19:00 and just slept. The next day, he didn't go to work but I had to go to class. I had two things happening in the next month. My Graduation and my wedding. It was exciting.

Musa called to tell me that he had to go check on something at the lounge. I was very happy

when my class was over. I went straight home and just rested my body while catching up on a few missed episodes of WAGS in between I got a call from my sister.

Me: And how was your weekend ko Rustenburg?

Tshego: Yho!

Me: keng?

Tshego: it was not my kind of scene. Your mother is a diva hey. So she's loaded, they are well off, your sister is a financial advisor like Bokang, the one son is a IT technician and the other studied engineering not sure which.

I giggled

Tshego: The dad is a retired pilot..

Me: Hebanna!

Tshego: And your mother is a retired nurse.
Pension fund out

Musa was going to have to take his words back.

Tshego: I couldn't wait to come back...

I heard a knock.

Me: Listen, let me call you back. There's a knock.

Tshego: Hurry.

I hung up and went to get the door

Me: oh Hello ma...

I got the hottest slap!

M's mum: "hello ma" for what?

Me: Exc...

M's mum: Where's Nomazola? I've been coming here since Friday. Her phone is off. Where is she?

I kept quiet.

M's mum: I've always known you're wicked. You killed and buried her right?

[06/15, 07:10] W: POTG

#43

Me: Please leave my house.

M's mum: where is Noma?

Me: Please leave my house.

M's mum: This is my son's house.

Me: please leave my house.

M's mum: Hey wena...

Me: Okay you know what! Stay

It was something I didnt want to do but had to...I pushed her out and locked the door. I quickly took my phone and dialled Musa.

Musa: hey baby.

Me: your mother is here.

He hung. I didn't even call him back. In under 25 minutes he was parked outside. I opened the door when I saw his car.

Musa: What are you doing here?

M's mum: Musa, your wife has no manners.

Musa: Yeah. I told her not to show you any respect coz you dont deserve it. What are you doing here?

M's mum: Musawenkosi.

Musa: Nomasonto, what do you want?

M's mum; Where's Nomazola?

Musa: Where is she?

M's mum: I'm asking.

Musa: Well so am I.

M's mum; I sent her here.

Musa: To who?

M's mum; To you and your rude wife.

Musa: okay. Well you didn't tell us.

M's mum: Mus...

Musa; Leave my property now.

M's mum: Musa...

Musa: Nomasonto!

It was his deep commanding voice. She got up and took her bag.

Musa: And don't you ever come here with that attitude of yours.

M's mum: you kicking your own mother out?

Musa: Where is she? Please show her to me.

She looked at me.

Musa: Dont look at her. Leave!

She left.

Musa: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine.

He was so angry so I didnt even tell him about the slap.

Musa: Want to come with me to the lounge?

Me: You not done?

Musa: No.

Me: I'll stay here and cook.

Musa: We'll go out for dinner.

Me: Okay.

Musa: want to go change?

Me: I think we should take a quickly shower then we can go.

We went to take a shower together then left. He was still angry coz he was quiet all the way to the pub.

Musa: You want to stay Here or want to go to the office?

Me: Office.

Musa: Drink?

Me: Nope.

Musa: you sure?

Me: Yep.

Musa: What's wrong?

Me: nothing.

Musa: You sure?

Me: I think I need water.

Musa: Okay. Here.

He passed me his keys.

Musa: I'll ask someone to get you your water.

Me: Okay.

It was busy. I went to his office and decided I'd add on to his telephone bill so I dialled Tshego after someone brought my water.

Tshego: That took forever...

Me: I was dealing with Musa's mother.

Tshego: What does she want now?

Me: Nomazola.

Tshego: Didn't she go back to Mpumalanga?

Me: Nope.

Tshego: She's with Tshepo?

Me: yes

Tshego: Oh my God!

Me: She's in love..Im suppose to go shopping with her Tomorrow.

Tshego: she's already getting An upgrade?

Me: Yes.

Tshego: Tshepo doesn't waste time does he?

Me: nope..you were still telling me about your mother.

Tshego: Oh yes...

I didnt want to talk about Musa's mum.

Tshego: Okay so I get there... Okay beautiful house. Nice cars.

Me: the kids live there?

Tshego: Yes they do.

Me: Okay.

Tshego: your mother takes me to my bedroom, okay I meet the husband and the kids. The helper is not treated like a person. They look down on her.

Me: I did say.

Tshego; she tells me you told her you not available. Where were you? Said you were in Tome and Principe.

I laughed.

Me: Sao Tome and Principe islands.

Tshego: You were in central Africa?

Me: Yes.

Tshego: And you didn't tell me?

Me: I was only told about it on Thursday.

Tshego: no wonder your phone was off the entire weekend.

Me: yes sis. go on

Tshego: Ba extra nje batho bale.

Me: We said we'd go there over the weekend.

Tshego: This weekend?

Me: Yes.

Tshego: Oh no you can't.

Me: Why?

Tshego: Because you can't

Me: Tshego I promised her.

Tshego: You'll just have to cancel

Me: You have something planned?

Tshego: Yes.

Me: What?

Tshego: We going down to Mafikeng.

Me: For?

Tshego: Bokang's sister is getting married.

Me: Who said I want to Go to a wedding?

Tshego: Me.

Me: No.

Tshego: You dont want to spend time with me?

Me: so I must be the third wheel nna?

Tshego: No. You'll Tell Musa to come with.

Me: Okay. I'll think about it.

Tshego: just Come. You'll see Gloria some other time.

Me: Okay actually yes. Since you said she's extra I'd rather not..

Tshego: So you'll talk to Musa?

Me: I will yes.

Tshego: Great.

Me: I'll talk to you later Okay?

Tshego: Okay sis.

I hung up and went through the pictures Musa and I took over the weekend.

"So I found a venue for.."

Me: Hey.

" hi Rea. Is Musa here?"

Me: Nope. You are?

"Neli...Nelisiwe"

Me: Oh he's not here.

Neli: I work here by the way

I giggled. She had her uniform on so I didnt understand why she had to.

Me: I can tell.

Neli: oh I'm sorry.

Me: Its okay. He's probably in the kitchen.

Neli: okay thank you.

Me: no problem.

Neli: You beautiful by the way

Me: So are you.

Neli: Thank you.

She left the office and I continued going through our pictures. An hour later he was done and we went for dinner.

Me: So Tshego wants us to go to some wedding.

Musa: whose wedding?

Me: Her sister in law is getting married.

Musa: Richard has a sister?

Me: Nope. She met a new guy.

Musa: what? Tshego?

Me: yes.

Musa: That's unbelievable

Me: I know right? If she's in a relationship she's in it for the long run.

Musa: So where's this wedding?

Me: Mafikeng.

Musa: And then Rustenburg?

Me: Oh by the way....

I told her what Tshego told me.

Me: I'm a great judge of character.

Musa: You try.

Me: I am. And Neli? What was going on between you two?

Musa: Did she...

Me: No. Its the way she looked at me.

Musa: Okay so she was my one night stand.

Me: oh she was Me

Musa: No.

Me: You sleep with all your customers?

He laughed.

Musa: No. Im sleeping with one. You..

Me: Then how did you two meet?

Musa: at some party I went to with Bonginkosi.

Me: and how did she end up working for you.

Musa: She needed a job coz she has two kids.

Me: Are any of them yours?

Musa: no. She already had them before I got into her pants and I used protection I'm not stupid.

Me: So what's her story? She's into you?

Musa: Nope. She's married.

Me: Okay.

Musa: Yes ma'am. Anymore questions?

Me: Nope..we can eat now?

Musa: yes we can.

We had our dinner and the next day, I took Noma shopping. She had asked me to call her mother in law to the house after Tshepo knocked off. I ran it past Musa and he was okay with it.

M's mum: So you finally bought her back from the people you sold her to?

Musa: Stop disrespecting my wife. You lucky you in this house.

She kept quiet.. 3 minutes later there was a knock. I went to get it. She got up from the couch When she saw Noma.

M's mum: Where have you been?

Noma; What do you want from me?

M's mum: Nomazola you are Musa's wife.

Noma; Not anymore. Musa has a wife... Rea and they are very happy. Who am I to stand In their way? I'm with Him now.

M's mum: Nomazola...

Noma: You can go tell them at home I dont care.

M's mum: You with this good for nothing boy?

She didn't even know him

Me: Don't talk to my...

A hot slap again on my face. Before I could get my head up, the vase on the coffee table was in pieces and Musa had his mum by the collar of her dress against the wall. Her back hit very hard, before Tshepo could get to him, he had already dropped her on the floor.

Musa: Im 5 to killing you. 5 to. Do that to my wife again and you'll leave in a body bag.

[06/15, 07:11] W: POTG

#43

I put on my shoe and starred at myself.. This was it, graduated, pregnant and soon to walk down the aisle.

Tshego: You look beautiful

Ella: Very beautiful.

Noma: very very beautiful.

I giggled.

Me: Thank you.

We had grown close over the past 4 weeks.
Well after Musa's mum slapped me. She was a very nice person. Mum approved and she was a good judge of character too. I had met Tshego's new boyfriend....yes We attended the wedding And I had met the brothers and sister....Gloria's kids. We spoke on WhatsApp almost everyday. They weren't as bad as their mother though.

Noma: I have something to tell you Tshego.

Tshego: Okay just me?

Me: I already know.

Tshego: Oh yes of course.

She rolled her eyes. Noma and I laughed.

Tshego: okay go on

Noma: So I'm pregnant.

Tshego: What?

She started screaming.

Me: Calm down.. Mum will come in here thinking there's something wrong.

Tshego: and we can't even toast!

Me: Well there's gemere.

They laughed.

Tshego: I'm so happy for you.

Ella: Congrats Noma.

Noma: thank you

Tshego: what a beautiful day. is Tshepo excited?

Me: Very..

Tshego: what dont you know?

Me: nothing.

My phone rang.

Tshego: Doesn't he know that its bad luck...

Me: He can't see me. We communicating over the phone.

I answered my phone.

Me: Mr Leornado

Musa: Ms Kelly.

Me: How do you do sir?

The three ladies left the room.

Musa: When will you get here?

Me: In a few.

Musa: I can't wait.

Me: Neither can I.

Musa: And how's my son doing?

We were told the gender and it was exactly what we were hoping for.

Me: He is okay.. He's active today.

Musa: Well that's good. Just get here

Me: ask me nicely.

Musa: baby please get here..

Me: sounds better.

Musa: Where's that sister of mine?

Me:she's busy on the other side.

I was ready. Nompi had done an amazing job.
She was in the other bedroom, styling the oldies.

Musa: okay then..I love you.

Me: I love you too baby.

We hung up and I called the girls in.

Tshego: Done?

Me: yes and I'm ready to go. Are the oldies done?

Tshego: Yep.

Mum came in.

Mum; you look beautiful.

Me: Thank you mama.

Mum: be good to your husband.

Me: I will be. Ma you know we already married right?

Mum: This seals it.

Me: Okay mama.

Mum: Be good. Submit, be faithful, be loving and take care of him okay?

Me: Yes ma'am.

Mum: and stop smoking weed Reabilwe.

The girls laughed.

Me: mama I don't...

Mum: Don't lie to me.

Me: I'll stop ma.

Mum: But I know you wont..

I giggled

Mum: I wish you all the best my baby.

Me: thank you mama. Thank you for everything you've done for me. I love you so much.

Mum: I love you more Rea..

Me: And you know you'll always be my one and only mother right?

Mum: Yes I do.

Me: And you look beautiful.

She smiled.

Mum: I know Ms Kelly

We laughed and I hugged her. Mum though! 30 minutes later, I was walking down the aisle.

Bonga: All the best.

Me: Thanks B. Your date is hot.

Bonga: You know ke hit and run Right?

Me: Little devil.

Bonga: No I'm not..ready?

Me: Yes. Hand me over now.

He giggled and finally handed me over to Musa.

Bonga: Take care of her..

Musa: I will.

The pastor asked everyone to sit down.

Musa: You look beautiful.

Me: You look handsome.

Musa: I do take you to be my wife. We can go now.

The pastor and I giggled. He began the matrimonial service and we finally got to exchange vows.

Me: I love you so much, I love you with every

fibre in me. In you I've found a bestfriend, my better half, a lifetime partner and honestly you are all I need..you all I want and you are so amazing. Now I can safely say I understand what was meant when a certain artist said "You don't have to try so hard for me to love you, you had me at hello".

He smiled..

Me: I love you so much Musawenkosi and I'll never let you go.

The pastor asked him to say his.

Musa: I never believed in love, not going to lie to You but you, you've taught me how to love..you are my bestfriend and when I count my blessings, baby I count you a million times. I'm

glad You came my way and nothing or no one will ever come between us. Not even death. I pray for you everyday of my life and you the only person I want to grow old with. I love you so much Ms Kelly.

I had tears in my eyes.

Me: I love you too.

Musa: Can I kiss my wife now?

I giggled. Everyone In the room did too.

Pastor; Yes you...

He had already pulled me close. Ululations around us and finally we went to take pictures and had to sit through the speeches.

Me: Not antsy today?

Musa: nope.

Me: I'm glad.

Musa: you feeling okay?

Me: never been better.

We were called for the " first dance " and the rest of the day went well. We had to travel to Mpumalanga for the traditional wedding. We slept at Aunt Nomvula's house. Yes she had a house there. Though we slept very late coz of the singing.

Me: you okay being here?

Noma: Oh I'm very okay.

Me: Not scared that your...

Noma: To hell with them.

Tshego: Yes babe! Yes.

We were getting ready.

Noma: And are you ready for day 2?

Me: Yes..I need to sleep for 3 days now.

Tshego: You'll pull that off..

Ella: dont you get tired of sleeping?

Me: nope. Let's do this wedding thing.

And so we did. The traditional wedding was nicer. Tshego was so inlove with Bokang. Tshepo was with his Noma. He was very happy. Bonga had found another hit and run in Mpumalanga, My sister and Brothers looked happy too. They were with mum and Nkele the whole time. Gloria was with Aunt Nomvula. Her

husband with Aunt Nomvula's husband and Tshepo's dad, my uncle. When everything was over, we chilled outside..Tshepo and Bonginkosi were drunk and talking crazy.

Musa: You okay?

Me: Im Dehydrated.

Musa: Okay.

He called Nompzi's son to get me a bottle of water. I was so dehydrated that I had him fetch me a second one. I remember laughing at what Tshepo was saying and...

Noma: Hey

Me: Hey...what am I doing here? Where's Musa?

Noma: they told them to go home and rest. They had to force him to go.

Me: and you?

Noma: My sister is on duty on this floor so I asked her if I could watch over you. they dont know Im here, they think I'm at home. I asked your new brother to drop me off here coz they gone back to North West..

Her eyes were bloodshot.

Me: But why? Were you crying? What happened?
Is my mother fine?

Noma: She's fine. Rea....

Me: what Is it?

Noma: You lost your child.

Me: What?

I looked at my belly. I dont know what I was thinking.

Me: No no no no! My doctor said...

Noma: They found Naproxen in your system.

Me: what?

I could feel my cheeks wet.

Noma: I need you to calm down Rea please....

She was tearing up.

Me: Noma where's my baby please...

Noma: Listen, Mxolisi said he saw his granny putting something in your water before giving it to Ntokozo to give it to you, she must have asked who it was for or seen you send him to get it for you .. He told me as you were rushed

here thats why I'm watching over you..

Me: Musa's mum...

Noma: Yes...yes she did and I'm so sorry.

[06/15, 07:11] W: POTG

#44

Noma: I'll go tell Musa...

Me; no!

Noma: No?

Me: no. And Mxo shouldn't either.

Noma: Musa should know.

Me: He'll kill her then end up in jail.

Noma: Rea what about the innocent life she just took?

Me: please don't tell Musa, we just got married and you already want him to go to jail for murder?

She kept quiet.

Noma: I understand that but...

Me: Please.

Noma: Okay I hear you but this is wrong.

Me: Karma always comes around.

Noma: I'm so sorry.

Me: yeah me too.

I pulled the blanket up. She had brought me a warm one.

Me: You can go.

Noma: I'm sleeping on this couch.

Me: Noma...

Noma: just give up Rea.

Me: okay.

I put my head down and all I wanted to do was scream and cry. But instead I tried to keep it in and ended up crying softly so Noma couldn't hear me or else I'd be given a drug and I didn't want to sleep. I cried the entire night and when her sister came to check on me, she sat on my bed and looked at me.

"You need to sleep to get your strength back, please stop crying"

There was so Much of sadness in her face.

"I know it hurts. I've been through it too but please Rea"

I kept quiet.

"I'll be forced to drug if I come back here and you still crying"

Noma got me a glass of water...

Me: No. I don't want that..

Noma: Rea please...

Me: Noma no. Please don't give me that..

Noma: Rea please..

Me: no please.

She gave up and went back to the little couch on the corner. I turned to face the window And continued crying. In the morning I told her she

should leave and go rest. It was a fight but she eventually gave in and listened. I was helped by a nurse and went to take a shower, Noma had brought in a bag with the night before. I went back to my crying after changing into clean PJs. I was desperate to scream and let it out but I was really trying to be strong at the same time.

Musa: Hey don't cry...

I felt his hand on my waist. He sat on the bed and looked at me.

Musa: baby please don't cry.

I really really wanted to scream now.

Musa: Baby I need you to...

I let it out. I cried so much he didn't even know what to do with me. The nurses came in trying to comfort me and one of them actually said they should let me be. I cried so much that I was eventually given pills to calm me down. I think I must have fallen asleep coz when I opened my eyes, Tshego, mum, Bonga and Tshepo were in my room. Mum looked devastated..

Tshego: Hey.

I kept quiet.

Tshepo: you don't want to talk?

I nodded.

Tshepo: okay.

I felt my cheeks wet again and put my head down. Tshego was right beside me. I could hear her sobbing softly.

Mum: Let us pray.

She started praying.

Mum: In your name I pray Amen.

Bonga: I'm sorry this happened to you R, I'll come and see you as soon as you get to Joburg
Okay?

I couldn't say a thing.

Bonga: Okay....bye R.

He was sad. He really was. I watched as he walked away and minutes later, Musa came in.

Mum: I think we should give them some space.

Tshego: I'll come and see you later okay?

The crack in her voice though!

Tshego: I love you.

Tshepo was just staring. He wanted to say something but didnt know what.

Mum: We love you okay?

They all left. Musa came to sit next to me.

Musa: hey..

I couldn't. He wiped the tears off my face.

Musa: It is not...

Me: he's not Moving today.

He kept quiet.

Me: He's not gone. Musa maybe they made a mistake. Just tell them to do an ultra...

Musa: baby...

Me: Please Musa. Just tell them to do it.

He shook his head. There was a lot of hurt on his face.

Musa: Baby I can't.

Me: please my child is not moving today.

Atleast they should check for the heartbeat. He must be tired from all the...

He got up.

Me: Musa!

He started walking away.

Me: Musa!

I saw the door close and I was crying again. I had to be calmed down..an old nurse, maybe in her 50's stayed with me. She looked like She was mum's age.

Nurse: Kelly...

I kept quiet.

Nurse: Kelly my child, he's gone. You need to let it go.

Me: No.

Nurse: Please. Your husband left here looking miserable,he was in no state to drive. we were lucky enough that your mother left her numbers with so your cousin or brother who was with them here came to fetch him. This is not healthy. Please.

Me: I just want you to do an ultrasound and tell me...

Nurse: You in denial yes. That's okay. One minute you believe he's here and the next clicks that he's gone.

Me: Can you...

Nurse: I'm sorry I can't.

Me: Please.

Nurse: I'm going to ask our psychologist to come here and talk to you okay?

Me: I don't want any psychologist. I just want you to...

She wiped the tears off my face. I wasn't even aware I was crying.

Nurse: Just rest okay? I'll keep on checking up on you.

I kept quiet.

Nurse: It will be okay.

She was so soft spoken.

Nurse: You'll be okay..just rest.

She fixed my pillow for me.

Nurse: Go on.

I put my head down.

Nurse: That's it.

She pulled the cotton over my body and left the room. I fell asleep and was woken up by Nompì. This time I was sort of aware that my baby's gone.

Nompì: Hey.

Me: Hey.

Nompì: How are...okay let me not ask that.

I looked at her.

Nompì: Mxo told me..

Me: Did he tell Musa?

Nompì: no. I told him not to. I wanted to talk to you first. Should he?

Me: No.

Nompi: why not Rea?

Me: Tell Mxo that you Told his uncle.

Nompi: but he needs to know.

Me: you want him to go to jail for murder?

Nompi: No.

Me: no evil deed goes unpunished Nompi. I cant lose him too

Nompi: Okay. Dad's outside with me, he said he can't come in. You know old people are. I asked him to bring me here since everyone else is home and I had to come here.

Me: Thank you.

Nompi: It will be fine..some days are better than others. I'll see you tomorrow.

Me: Okay.

Nompi: Rea, I love you okay?

Me: I love you too Nompi.

She left the room and I faced the window again.
Minutes later....

M's mum: Well well...

Me: what are you doing...

I reached for the nurse call button but I was too late.

M's mum: You think you can have my own son drop me down and get away with it?

Me: Get out!

I was screaming.

M's mum: There's more to come Rea. So much

more for as long as you going to keep on coming to Mpumalanga.. This is far from over my girl.

[06/15, 07:12] W: POTG

#45

She dropped the nurse call button and left the room. I pressed it again.

The old nurse came in minutes Later.

Nurse: What's wrong?

Me: Did you see the old lady that was here?

Nurse: Your mother in law? She said she's...

Me: she's not. Please dont let her in here again

Nurse: Okay. Calm down.

Me: Okay.

Nurse: Drink some water.

Me: I don't want any water.

Nurse: Rea, you haven't...

Me: I don't want water.

Nurse: You can't be dehydrated .

Me: Then I'll drink juice.

Nurse: What is it? Someone did this to you?

I nodded.

Nurse: Is it that woman that was here?

I nodded again.

Nurse: and I'm sure she used to water to get you?

Me: Yes.

Nurse: Okay...I'll go get you juice but you going to need to drink water.

Me: Why are you so kind to me?

Nurse: Because I know how you feeling.

Me: You've felt this before?

She nodded.

Nurse: not once, not twice. I had three miscarriages.

Me: Oh I'm sorry.

Nurse: But after those three, I finally gave birth to a healthy baby girl and two followed after.

Me: That must have hurt.

Nurse: It hurt the way you hurting. And as I heard you scream, it took me back to that..I've dealt with a lot of patients that lost their babies but your scream, there was a crack in your voice

that pierced through my heart and I just feel the need to be here for you

I kept quiet.

Nurse: You'll be fine Kelly. It gets better.

Me: Does it?

Nurse: Yes. And that woman that did this to you won't live in peace.

Me: She's keen on hurting me.

She smiled..

Nurse: is she your husband's mother?

Me: yes

Nurse: Did you tell him?

Me: No.

Nurse: Why not?

Me: he tends to get very impulsive when it comes to me.

Nurse: he does look like he'll do anything to protect you from hurting.

Me: so if I do tell him, he'll kill his own mother.

Nurse: And you can't lose both your child and your husband right?

I nodded. She was so easy to talk to.

Nurse: I understand.

Me: You the only one that does.

Nurse: they only want the best for you.

Me: and I only want the best for my husband.

She smiled.

Nurse: that's very clear. Please eat.

Me: Ma'am...

Nurse: Dorah.

Me: Mme Dorah, I can't.

Nurse: please Rea. You need your strength back.

Me: Okay.

She pulled the table closer to me and I ate.. She asked one of the young nurses to go get my juice from the cafeteria.

Nurse: thats it. You can rest now.

Me: okay.

I rested. When I woke up, it was already dark outside. Musa was sitting on the couch.

Musa: Hey.

Me: Hey.

He came to sit on my bed

Musa: You feel better?

Me: I do. I want to go home.

Musa: The doctors said you should be able to go home Tomorrow after 11.

Me: okay.

Musa: You sure you fine?

Me: Are you okay?

He looked at me and smiled.

Musa: It's not about me.

Me: It's about us. He was your son too.

Musa: I know that baby.

Me; You need to start showing your emotions.

I actually felt Better.. It was all thanks to Mme Dorah and I felt a bit stronger.

Musa: Im okay.

Me: Really?

Musa: No.

I kept quiet. The hurt was slowly covering his face again.

Musa: I was looking forward to having a son. To having a family. I was looking forward to you

being a mother to my child.

I wanted to cry again.

Musa: You don't know how much it hurt me when I called Neli and told her to call the venue she found for your babyshower and cancel.

So that's why she came into the office talking about a venue. She almost let it slip.

Musa: but more than anything, it hurts to see you hurt. After you found out about Noma, I made a promise to myself that the only tears you'll have on your face will be of the joy that I'm going to give you. So when I got up and left in the afternoon it was because I felt like I failed you.

My cheeks were wet again

Musa: I'm so sorry baby.

He was really hurt.

Musa: I am so sorry.

I tried to get rid of the Lump in my throat by swallowing hard.

Me: I'm sorry too

We sat in silence for sometime.

Musa: Can I sleep here?

Me: well you can't.

Musa: why not?

Me: They wont let you.

Musa: You sure you'll be fine?

Me: Yes I'll be fine.

He sighed.

Musa: I love you.

Me: I love you more.

He kissed my forehead and left the room. I put my head down again and slept.. In the morning Mme Dorah was back.

Mme D: How are you feeling?

Me: better.

Mme D: I'm glad.

Me: you not on duty today?

Mme D: No I'm not..I thought I should Come and see you before they discharge you and make sure you eat

I smiled.

Me: I did eat.

Mme D: And I see you cleaned up really well today.

Me: I can't wait to go home.

Mme D: I know you can't. You live here in Mpumalanga?

Me: No. My traditional wedding was on Sunday.

Mme D: oh my child I'm sorry..

I looked at her.

Me: It's okay.

I was trying to console myself.

Mme D: no wonder you were so miserable.

Me: you gave me strength yesterday.

Mme D: Im glad I did. Give me your number.

She passed me her phone and I put them in. I called my phone so I could get her numbers.

Me: here you go ma. You ever come to Gauteng?

Mme D: Yes. I'll tell you when Im around.

Me: please do.

Mme D: I will. Take care okay?

Me: Okay mama.

I got up and hugged her then she left. The doctor came to finally sign the discharge forms. All I had to do was wait. Tshego came with Nompoti and Bokang

Me: Oh no. No visitors I'm out of this place.

Tshego laughed..

Tshego: you Look better.

Me: I feel better today.

Tshego: That's the first step to healing.

Bokang: Talk more crazy.

Me: I'm just trying hard to not think about what happened.

Nompi; That's good.

Me: It's not easy though.

Tshego: It wont be.

Me: True.

I was trying to block it out.

Nompi: Is everything packed?

Me: yes.

Tshego: Good coz we here to fetch you

Bokang: we not visitors.

Me: Where's my husband?

Tshego: At home.

Me: why didnt he come?

Tshego; He's tired.

Me: Musa is never too tired for me.

They looked at me.

Me: where is Musa?

Nompi: Mxolisi told him Rea.

Me: I thought I told you...

Nompi: He must have told him after he came back last night. I saw them talking outside at around 21:00 and before I could get to him he was already in Nomasonto's house.

Me: What? Where is he?

Tshego: He's in jail.

Me: No Tshego... Did he...

I couldn't say it.

Nompi: She's not dead. He did beat her to a pulp though. Broken rib, dislocated arm, battered mouth and eyes. As well as an injury to the spine.

[06/15, 07:12] W: POTG

#46

I sat down on the bed.

Me: What?

Nompi: I'm sorry... I thought...

Me: What now Nompi? My husband is in jail.

Tshego: Calm down.

Me: No Tshego don't tell me to calm down!

Tshego: Reabilwe!

She snapped.

Tshego: I said calm down! Let's go.

I decided to keep quiet coz all I wanted to do was cry. We got my meds and went back to Musa's dad's house. Mum was still there with Noma.

Noma: Hey.

Me; Hi.

Noma: How are you feeling?

Me: I just need to see Musa.

Mum: you will.

Me: No ma.

Mum: you need to rest.

Me: I've res...

Aunt Nomvula: you really to rest Rea. Go on.

Noma: come.

She and Tshego followed me to the bedroom.
There was Musa's scent everywhere.

Me: Tshego please.

Tshego: Rea please rest.

Me: Where's Musa's dad?

Noma: he went to see him

Me: I need to see him

Noma: He'll be out.

Tshego: and soon.

Me: Noma why didn't you prevent this from happening?

Noma: I told Mxo to not say anything but he obviously didnt listen.

Tshego: I think it's for the best.

Me: are you listening to yourself Tshego?

Tshego: don't get me wrong...

Me: My husband is in jail.

Tshego: I know that but we know who did this and she can get punished.

Me: how's that going to bring my child back?

They kept quiet.

Me: I don't care about Musa's mother getting punished. I just lost my child. I can't lose my husband too.

Silence.

Noma: Okay...

She finally said.

Noma: We can...

Me: can I be left alone?

Tshego: Okay.

Noma: Should we bring you something to eat?

Me: No I'm fine.

Tshego: You sure?

Me: I'm fine Tshego.

Tshego: Okay then.

Me: Please leave

Tshego: okay.

They left the room and I put my head Down and cried softly.

My phone rang.

Me: Hi.

I cleared my throat.

Bonga: Hey R, are you okay?

Me: I'm fine..

Bonga: You don't sound okay.

Me: I'm not actually.

Bonga: What is it? Rea, you need to...

Me: nothing.

Bonga: Rea...

Me: Bonga can I not talk about it now?

Bonga: Okay.

Me: Thank you.

Bonga: are you out of hospital?

Me; Yes I am

Bonga: Okay. Don't think about it too much.

Me: Okay.

Bonga: take care.

Me: Thanks B.

Bonga: Bye.

Me: bye.

I hung up and went back to my crying and worrying. I finally fell asleep. I only woke up the next day. The Pills had me drowsy and messed up. The bathroom door was closed and I had left it open. I got up And when I got in, Musa was taking a shower.

I closed the tap.

Musa: Hey...

Me: Musa, Are you crazy?

Musa: No.

Me: what is Wrong with you?

Musa: what kind of a question is that?

He dried himself up and got out.

Me: WHAT IS WRONG WITH YOU?

Musa: nothing.

Me: Why did you beat her up?

Musa: Coz she killed my child.

Me: Musa....

Musa: look, I Just want to sleep.

Me: Musa look at me.

He looked at me.

Me: I just lost my son. I don't want to lose you too.

Musa: I'm here.

Me: that's not the point.

Musa: then what is it?

Me: Musa, look...you need to stop being impulsive.

Musa: Impulsive?

Me: Yes. You could have killed her.

Musa: That was the point.

I looked at him.

Me: You don't get it do you?

Musa: I get it.

Me: No you don't. Nkosenhle is gone. He is gone. Going around beating your mother up won't bring him back. Musa come on!

He kept quiet.

Me: Come on!

He sighed.

Musa: okay, I'm sorry.

Me: really?

Musa: Okay yes I was impulsive but you need to understand that I was angry.

Me: And I get that but please dont do it again

He kept quiet.

Musa: Can I sleep?

Me: Musa...

Musa: I can't promise that Rea.

He got into bed.

Musa: come.

Me: I don't want to sleep.

Musa: You need to rest.

Me: I just want to Go home.

Musa: Can I Atleast rest for a few hours? We
can leave at around 16:00

Me: Okay.

I guess he needed that. I went to take a shower and I found myself crying again. After cleaning myself up I went to greet everyone then went to sit with mum in the garden.

Mum: We going back home today..

Me: Oh okay..

Mum: will you be fine?

Me: Yes. We also leaving later on.

Mum: Rea are you sure you fine?

I cleared my throat

Mum: You have bags under your eyes..were you crying again?

I nodded.

Me: Mama?

Mum: Nana?

Me: can you come stay with us for two week

Mum: Would you like that?

Me: Yes please.

Mum: Okay then.

Me: So that means you'll go back with us later today?

Mum: no. I need to go pack so I'll leave with Bokang and Tshego. You and Musa can come and fetch me.

Me: Okay then ma, that makes sense.

Mum: Will Musa be able to drive?

Me: yes. He needs to get out of here ma. He'll end up killing his own mother.

Mum: That's true.

I spoke to her for about 30 minutes and they left. So did Tshepo and Noma. I went back to the bedroom and found Musa on the phone.

Musa: yes.. From next week..we'll both come through....thanks bye.

He hung up.

Me: Arent you suppose to be sleeping?

Musa: No I couldn't. I've booked us in for some sessions.

I nodded

Musa: do you want to take a walk?

Me: yes please.

We went out for a long 3 hour walk and when we came back, we freshened up and left. We fetched mum when we got to Joburg, got takeaways then headed to our house. We all slept very early and at around 23:00, I went to get juice even though I wanted water. I slowly walked to The nursery. I looked at all the baby stuff we had bought for him and I cried as I held onto the Teddy I had bought him with his initials. I sat on the floor and cried softly, still stopping myself from screaming again coz I didn't want to wake anyone up. I heard the door open a few minutes later, he came to sit next to me and put his arms around me.

Musa: I think we should go back to bed.

I sat still and after I had calmed down, I took a deep breath.

Me: Musa?

Musa: Baby?

Me: can I go for sterilization? I don't think I want to have children anymore.

[06/15, 07:13] W: POTG

#47

Musa: we should go back to bed.

Me: I want to stay here.

Musa: Rea please... That's enough crying now..

He got up and held out his hand.

Musa: Come Baby.

He helped me up, took the teddy from my hands and put it in the cot.

Musa: Come on.

We walked to our bedroom..

Me: You really going to ignore what I said?

Musa: You still hurting.

Me: And I don't want to hurt again.

Musa: you won't.

Me: And you know this how?

Musa: Coz Nothing or no one will hurt you again.

I kept quiet.

Musa: What are you thinking of?

Me: What if your mother had something to do with Nomazola's miscarriage?

Musa: I wouldn't be surprised.

Me: Or maybe Im paranoid

Musa: Maybe you are right.

Me: you think?

Musa: Yes.

I decided to keep quiet again.

Musa: You don't feel like going away again?

Me: Not now.

Musa: Okay I understand.

Me: Maybe after the sessions.

Musa: Okay... I'm going to keep the nursery closed until I get someone who'll take these to a charity okay?

I Kept quiet.

Musa: Baby talk to me

Me: You ready to forget about our son?

Musa: These things hurt you. They make you Sad. We can't keep them.

I didn't say anything.

Me: goodnight Musa.

Musa: Baby...

Me: I love you.

Musa: I love you too.

I turned my back and closed my eyes. I was thinking of my son and fell asleep I don't know when. I woke up at around 8 and mum had made porridge.

Mum; Rea.

Me: How are you ma?

Mum: I'm fine baby how are you?

Me; Some days are better than others..

She kept quiet.

Me: how did you sleep ma?

Mum: I slept well. I won't ask how you slept, the answer is in your eyes.

Me: Where's Musa?

Mum: He went to the gym.

That meant this was weighing down on him as well. Musa hardly hit the gym unless he was stressed or sad.

Me; oh..

Mum; Eat.

Me; Ma do I have to?

Mum: Yes.

I stared at the porridge.

Mum: please eat.

Me: All I want to do is just sit on my own ma with my own thoughts.

Mum: Rea, eat.

I took the spoon.

Mum: I'll let you sit on your own as soon as you finish your food.

I had no choice but to eat. The nursery was locked so I went to sit outside. It was refreshing. An hour later, Tshepo's car parked outside. He was alone.

Tshepo: Cuz.

Me: Hey Tshepo.

Tshepo: How are you?

Me: I'm okay how are you?

Tshepo: I'm fine. Why are you out here on your own?

Me: I just wanted to be alone.

Tshepo: Where's Musa?

Me: Gym.

Tshepo: So you alone?.

Me: Not really. Your aunt is in the house

Tshepo: oh that's good.

Me: Aren't you suppose to be at work?

Tshepo: I took the day off so I could come chill with you.

Me: You serious?

Tshepo: Yes. We don't want you all depressed right?

I smiled

Me: easier said than done.

Tshepo: You know you'll be fine right? It doesn't happen overnight.

I nodded

Tshepo: And you can try again.

I shook my head.

Me: no.

Tshepo: "no?"

Me: I don't think I want to have kids anymore.

Tshepo: That's hurt talking.

Me: maybe.

Tshepo: I'm telling you.

I decided to keep quiet.

Tshepo: You want some weed?

I laughed.

Me: No.

Tshepo: You sure?

Me: Yes

Tshepo: You'll watch me then..

Me: that's okay..

Tshepo: so you really quit?

Me: Nope. Never! But don't tell your aunt.

He laughed.

Tshepo: and Musa?

Me: He thinks I'm off it too. I don't smoke

around him. Respect.

Tshepo: Okay so when are you joining me again?

I laughed.

Me: Tshepo stop trying to get me back on weed now.

Tshepo: It numbs the pain.

Me: For how long?

Tshepo: You'll keep smoking until you okay.

Me: you crazy. I'm an occasional smoker.

Tshepo: okay fine. I'll let you be.

Me: Thank you.

Tshepo: Pleasure.

Me: you should probably go greet your aunt.

Tshepo: and You?

Me: Going to take a bath.

Tshepo: Okay hurry

Me: Yes I will..

We both went into the house. I went to take a bath while Tshepo spoke to his aunt. Musa came in while I was getting dressed.

Musa: Hey baby.

Me: Hey.

Musa: How are you?

Me: Im okay you?

Musa: I'm fine.

Me: How was gym?

Musa: Helped me keep my mind off things.

Me: You still have your mother's case hanging over your head?

Musa: No ma'am

Me: So?

Musa: She dropped the charges?

Me: is she out of Hospital?

Musa: No.

Me: Nompoti said she can't talk or move so...

Musa: We handled it. She dropped the charges.
She can die now.

He didn't want to talk about it anymore. The
tone said it all. I finished getting dressed and
went to make him something to eat. Tshepo
was sorted that I knew.

Tshepo: Kopa skhaftin.

Me: porridge?

Tshepo: Yes..

I giggled.

Me: Some things don't change.

Tshego: Anything nice I take.

Me: clearly...

I had a good time with him, mum and Musa. I was laughing half of the time. Tshepo and his aunt were cut from the same cloth. He left at around 15:00, Musa had to go check on his transport businesses. Something was going on.

Me: Can I go rest?

Mum: yes you have to.

Me: please wake me at 17:00 so I can start cooking.

Mum: Rea don't worry about that.

Me: I'm not a bad cook anymore.

Mum: And I thank Musa for that

I Giggled and went to sleep leaving mum watching Dumisa..that's all we were going to watch if we were going to chill with her in that lounge. she was also preaching on Sunday so she had to prepare for that. I was woken up by noises coming from the kitchen.

"That's not how you do it Kgalalelo, She's not suppose to be eating that"

Mum: who invited you here?

"that's not the point"

I slowly walked towards them.

Mum: Gloria, I'll ask again...who invited you here?

Gloria: She's my daughter..I don't need an invite.

Mum: Why are you here?

Gloria: To take care of my child.

Mum: why now?

Gloria: After I gave you those kids, we said We'd co-parent.

Mum: Did you do that? Did you care? Remember when I called you, told you we should let Tshego and Rea know that they have two mothers and you said you not interested, you living life with Stanley and your kids? Forgetting that two of those kids aren't yours. Why do you want to co-parent now when they are old and married?

Gloria: Kgalalelo those are my children too..

Mum: No they are not. Why do I get the feeling that you here to cause trouble?

She giggled.

Gloria: They are not my children? Really now?
Need I remind you where your child is? Dead!

That pierced through my heart and I knew it
pierced through mum too.

Gloria: Now as a qualified nurse, I'm telling you
to not cook that.

Me: And as her qualified daughter, I'm giving
you exactly two minutes to leave her son in
law's house.

[06/15, 07:13] W: POTG

#48

Gloria: Rea Darling...

Me: Leave!

Gloria: No child look...

Me: I dont want to look at anything. Leave!

She took her bag from the chair.

Me: Out!

She slowly walked out. I went to close the door behind her.

Me: I'm sorry.

Mum: Its Okay.

Me: I'll make sure she never comes here again.

Mum: No babygirl you dont have to...

Me: I want to. She has no right to talk to you like that.

Mum: thanks baby.

Me: See why I dont want a relationship with her?

Mum: I do.

Me: And I told your daughter that she has "look down on people" issues.

She laughed.

Mum: I made sandwiches. Have some.

Me: Mama?

Mum: Rea?

Me: I think I'm going to take you back home coz you overfeeding me

Mum: just eat!

I got the chicken Mayo sandwiches.. She made the best.

Me: So...

Mum: what news do you have now?

I giggled.

Me: Questions.

Mum: Go on.

Me: Those three kids aren't hers?

Mum: Only one is.

Me: Who?

Mum: Thapelo.

Me: Sonia and George aren't her kids?

Mum: No. Her husband was married before so he and the ex wife had these two then Thapelo

came from their union.

Me: Oh

Mum: Yes.

Me: Thapelo is a few months younger than me.
11 months right?

Mum: Yes

Me: well that was quick.

She laughed.

Mum: Back then we didn't have time to waste.

Me: now I know. Nice sandwiches ma.

Mum: glad you Like them Rea.

Me: funny how this life thing works right?

Mum: Why?

Me: I had to get married and get pregnant to
grow closer to you. Gloria also had to come into

the picture so we could be like this. I always thought you loved Tshego more.

She laughed.

Mum: that's not true

Me: Now I know ma

Mum: problem is, you were wild Rea

I laughed..

Mum: That's why I'm happy someone finally decided to marry you. Musa was able to calm you down a bit.

Me: I guess it's true What they say..."opposites attract"

Mum: in your case yes. Your dad and I were

both calm.

I almost choked on the sandwich. I quickly pushed it down with the drink I had in hand.

Mum: keng wena?

I laughed.

Me: Dad was calm. You, ma...nope.

Mum: I am calm.

Me: Okay mama. I was taught to not fight or argue with my elders.

Mum: You were taught well.

I smiled and ate up, her son came back.

Musa: mama, how are you?

Mum: I'm okay Musa. How are you?

Musa: I'm fine ma..

Me: You want some?

Musa: yes please.

I got him the sandwiches.

Me: We can go right?

Mum: Yes Rea.

Me: thank you.

We went outside..

Musa: Good to see you getting along with your mum.

I smiled.

Me: I'm not a bad child.

Musa: You are a rebellious one though

Me: wow thanks babe.

Musa: its good to see you smile.

Me: It feels good to smile.

Musa: So what happened while I was sorting out the mess?

Me: Gloria was here.

Musa: Okay?

Me: she was being very rude and insensitive to mum so I told her to leave.

Musa: Just like that?

Me: Yes

Musa: okay besides her looking down on others

there's something else... Talk to me.

Me: There's nothing.

Musa: Rea...

I sighed.

Me: okay..

Musa: Go on.

Me: I just really don't like her. There's something about her I just don't know what!

Musa: you know she gave birth to you right?

Me: that doesn't mean anything. Look at you for instance...

Musa: No. I used to love my mother till she became the devil that she is now.

He spoke with disgust.

Musa: You see?

Me: I see.

Musa: So maybe get to know Mme Gloria first. Teach her not to look down on people. Maybe that's her only problem.

Me: Gloria. No "Mme" needed.

He giggled.

Musa: you have issues.

Me: No I don't.

Musa: You do.

Me: Were you able to sort out your mess?

Musa: yes I did..

Me: That's good. and when are you going back to work?

Musa: After two weeks.

Me: Musa...

Musa; No, I need a break.

Me: Okay.

Musa: and maybe we can get away.

Me: You really want to go don't you?

Musa: I really think we need it.

Me: Okay.

Musa; But we can go week after next coz we starting with therapy.

Me: Okay that's fine.

Musa: And I get to choose a place.

Me: A neighboring country.

Musa: Oh come on.

Me: 2 hours Max.

Musa: No. I'm choosing so you dont get to restrict me.

Me: Fine you'll go alone then..

Musa: That's okay. You go to your neighboring country and I go to wherever I want to go.

Me: that's not how it works.

Musa: No I've made things simple.

Me: Okay fine. Choose.

He chuckled.

Musa: Can't live without you too.

Me: whatever

Musa: You too.

The weeks went by really fast. We had our sessions for the first week then went for the getaway. We still a few more therapy sessions that we had to go for though. A getaway was

what we needed. I had accepted that my child was gone and I was healing. Musa had been straight up with our therapist when it came to his mommy issues. "We can skip that part, I'm not going to forgive her" that's what he said. Just like that.

Me: Wake up.

It was the day after we landed.

Musa: What time is It?

Me: 14:30

Musa: Are you serious?

Me: Yes.

Musa: Okay let me sleep..

Me: Musa wake up.

Musa: I'm tired baby.

Me: You promised to take me out for lunch.

He giggled.

Musa: You woke me up for food?

Me: Yes and we have therapy at 18:00

Musa: I called in to postpone.

Me: why?

Musa: coz we tired.

Me: Coz you tired..

Musa: That too.

Me: okay come on. Let's go.

Musa: wait...

Me: Musa!

Musa: How about I cook then we dont have to

go out.

Me: Yeah but you can't cook In bed.

He got up annoyed..

Me: we can go shower now.

Musa: Do I have a choice?

Me: No.

Musa: exactly

We went to take a shower and he started cooking while I was tidying up the house. He set up in the garden.

Me: Well this is nice.

Musa: I had to make it nice.

Me: Can we eat now?

Musa: Grace please.

We said grace and feasted. When we were done, we washed the dishes together and went through our getaway and wedding pictures

Me: See you look very handsome in that picture.

Musa: I am handsome..

Me: No you try, can't you just say...

"Knock knock"

Me: We not here.

Musa: Come in!

She came in.

Me: No I told you...

Musa: Mme Gloria how are you?

He shut up me up that way.

Gloria: I'm fine. Rea, I apologized to my sister now I want to apologize to You.

Me; Okay thank you.

Gloria: I'm really sorry.. Can we start afresh?

I looked at Musa.

Musa: Have a seat ma.

She did.

Gloria: I could maybe spend a few days here then we can take it from there.

Me: I really don't...

Musa: Feel free ma.

Gloria: Oh thank you Musa. I'll go get my bags from the car.

Musa: Oh no don't worry about it. I'll get them.

She gave him her keys and he went out.

Me: Can I get you something to drink? Wine maybe?

Gloria: Juice.

Me: Okay.

I went to the kitchen and waited for Musa to come with her bags.

Me: And now?

Musa: Will you relax?

Me: No.

Musa: Please trust me.

Me: Musa what did you see?

Musa: Nothing.

Me: Musawenkosi!

Musa: Rule number one in this called life:
"Never play a player", take that juice to your
mother now..

[06/15, 07:14] W: POTG

#49

Me: I don't want her in my house.

Musa: dont worry.

Me: I dont like this One bit.

I was changing into my nightwear. I had to sit for dinner with Gloria and watch Musa being friendly with her.

Me: I want her out.

Musa: She will be.

Me: What makes you so sure?

Musa: the fact that I picked up something.

Me: what exactly?

Musa: She'll be out of your hair Soon.

Me: she better be.

Musa: She will.

Me: or else I'm calling Sonia to come get her!

Musa: Who's Sonia?

Me: Tshidi..her daughter.

Musa: Oh your sister..

Me: no she's not my sister.

Musa: Okay she'll be out of your hair soon.
Come now.

I crawled into bed.

Musa: Stop complaining.

Me: Well I wish I could.

Musa: Just put your head down.

I did.

Musa: let's rest now.

Me: Okay. Im going to sleep with one eye open..

He giggled.

Musa: Its good to have you back.

Me: Yeah right.

Musa: Now sleep with both eyes closed.

Me: Okay I'll try.

Musa: come.

He pulled me closer

Me: What do you think she's...

Musa: Rea, let's sleep.

Me: You going to work tomorrow?

Musa: I'm still tired.

Me: Thank God!

He giggled.

Musa: I cant shield you forever.

Me: You my husband right?

Musa: Yes.

Me: then you need to.

Musa: Okay fine..I'll work from home.

Me: I'd like that.

Musa. I know you will..please don't distract me.

Me: I dont do that.

Musa; Really?

Me; I don't.

Musa: you sing, rap, make me laugh When I'm working.

Me: I was told a person's attention span lasts for about 20 minutes.

Musa: then I'm not human.

Me: clearly.

Musa: promise you won't.

Me; I won't.

Musa: Good.

Me: Can I stay with you in the study though?

Musa: No

Me: I said "can I?"

Musa: And I said "no"

Me: to me?

Musa: to you.

Me: Okay fine.

Musa: yes.

Me: Some of us were celibate for 23 years and we can simply...

He laughed.

Musa: Oh?

Me: Yes.

Musa: you were told to submit.

Me: to who?

Musa: Your husband?

Me: I have a husband?

Musa: Ouch.

Me: Shame..goodnight.

I tried getting away from him and he pulled me closer again.

Musa: Goodnight Mrs Mabasa.

Me: Goodnight Musawenkosi

He giggled softly.

Musa: I love you okay?

Me: Thank you..let's sleep.

He kept quiet and we slept I knew he Had a smile on his face coz he had held on to me a little tighter.. The next morning We woke up early. Well he woke me up early to join him for a smoothie.

Me: This tastes nice.

Musa: So you going back to being celibate?

I laughed.

Me; Im going back to bed.

I tried to get off the counter but he put me back on it.

Me: So this your way of trying to change my mind?

Musa: No, Im just....

He smiled.

Me: you know that's not going to work right?

Musa: I was just trying to make a conversation.

Me; if I cant be with you in your study then no sex for you.

Musa: I'll just go back to that spot I used to get girls from..

Me: You wouldn't dare.

Musa; Oh?

Me; Then I'll look for someone too then.

Musa: Okay then Let's compromise.

I giggled..

Me: I'm a conqueror

Musa: you don't play fair do you?

Me: Life is unfair.

Musa: Fine. You can chill with Me in the office.

Me: See?

Musa: so now I need to negotiate to sleep with you?

Me: The same way I have to make threats so I can chill with you right?

Musa: I'll be working.

Me: And I'll watch movies.

Musa: Keep quiet okay?

Me: I...

Gloria: good morning.

Musa: Morning Mme.

Gloria: How are you?

Musa: I'm fine..how Are you ma'am?

Gloria: I'm Fine. Rea.

Me: Dumelang.

Gloria: You okay?

Me; I'm fine. Coffee?

Gloria: Herbal tea please.

Me: Okay.

I made her some.

Gloria: You not working Musa?

Musa: No ma'am

Gloria: What do you do again?

Musa: I own a pub.

Gloria: Only?

Musa: And about 5 taxis.

Lies!

Gloria: Oh. That is nice.

Musa: It is.

Gloria: That must be making you a lot of money right?

Musa: enough to sustain my wife and I.

Gloria: I see. Rea, now that you've graduated what do you plan on doing?

Me: I'll be a housewife.

Musa bit his lower lip.

Musa: she's job hunting ma

Gloria: You had me worried there for a second.

Me: If it all fails then I'll be a housewife.

Gloria: God forbid that happens.

I gave her, her tea.

Me: I'm going to start cleaning

Gloria: No breakfast for your husband?

Me: He has his breakfast at 9:30. Its only 7:56

Gloria: Oh okay.

Me: yes ma'am. but help yourself to whatever

Gloria: oh thank you..I'll have my tea in the garden so long.

Me: okay.

She left us

Musa: You really going to clean a house you cleaned yesterday?

Me: yes.

Musa: I'll be in my office.

Me; And I'll be with you soon.

Musa: Okay.

Me: You better not lock the door.

He giggled.

Musa: fine.

Me: Good.

He went to his study and I started tidying up.. I got a call from Bonga.

Me: Early so wena!

Bonga: You back?

Me: Yes I'm back

Bonga:Girl do you travel

Me: I have to.

Bonga: what are you doing Today?

Me: nothing actually. Why?

Bonga: Thought I should come and see you

Me: That would be nice.

Bonga: say 14:00?

Me: Sure.

Bonga: See you then.

Me: Cool, I have another call please hang Up

Bonga: Sharp.

He did and I answered the call

Tshidi: Reabilwe Kelly Mabasa Finally!

Me: Matshidiso Sonia Rammutla.

Tshidi: I have been calling you for days.

Me: Oh my south African number was out of service.. Was out of the country. what's Up?

Tshidi; Have you seen mum?

Me: Gloria?

Tshidi; Yes.

Me; Why?

Tshidi; she's been gone for days. She left her car.

Me: What do you mean she left her car? She came here with one

Tshidi: Go Check.

I went to the garage.

Me; Its A red Opel...

So that's what Musa said when he said "I picked something"

Me: It doesnt have a registration number.

Tshidi: that must be her getaway car. Rea kick her out please or get help...

Me: Why?

Tshidi; She's broke.

Me: What?

Tshidi: She attempted to kill dad coz she got her hands on his will to get money which was very stupid. She's also part of some money

laundering scheme. They were able to trace all the accounts that money was put into and now the police are looking for her and a couple of friends. Rea, call the police or kick her out before you also get into this mess.

[06/15, 07:14] W: POTG

#50

Me: okay. Okay...

Tshidi: Careful.

Me: okay bye.

I went to the study.

Me: Baby?

Musa: has the distraction started already?

Me: no..you need to call your police friends.

Musa: Why?

Me: Gloria is on the run. She's wanted for money laundering and attempted murder.

Musa: okay listen to me...go out there and be friendly to her

Me: What?

Musa: Rea just listen to me please. Just go make you two breakfast and I'll talk to Bonginkosi.

He was already reaching for his phone.

Me: Okay

Musa: Go on.

I slowly got up and did what he told me to do.

Me: composure girl!

I told myself as I was taking the food to her.

Me: Here you go.

Gloria: oh thank you.

Me: pleasure. Couldn't let you starve coz we eat late.

Gloria: did you have Anything to eat?

Me: No. Just a smoothie.

Gloria: Well that's not right.

Me: I've adopted Musa's habits.

Gloria; you two need to change that..

I faked a smile.

Gloria: Rea please sit.

I did.

Gloria; I'm very sorry that I showed no interest in your life

Me: Oh.

Gloria: I was young and reckless.

I kept quiet.

Gloria: My sister did a good job.

Me: Yes she did.

Gloria: I'm proud of you and Tshego.

Me: Thank you.

Gloria: so where did you and Musa go? To the principal islands again?

Me: no. We didn't go to the Principe islands. We were in fact in Ghana. A friend of his got married last year so we thought we should go and visit him and the wife.

Gloria: You had a good time?

Me: We did.

Gloria; You two travel a lot

Me; he likes travelling.

Gloria: And you?

Me: I do too.

Gloria: So you two have planned your honeymoon yet?

Me: No we haven't..

Gloria: go out of Africa.

Me: Not now. There's so much more to explore in Africa.

Gloria: Oh that's true..

Why was Musa taking so long?

Gloria: Well I can help you.

Me: How long do you plan on staying?

Gloria: Just a few weeks if that's okay with you

Me: Oh won't your husband and kids...

Gloria: No they understand..

Me: oh

Gloria: you fine with that?

Me: Yes. I'm sorry I wasn't nice to you in the beginning.

Gloria: Must have been the hormones.

Me: And the hurt.

Gloria: Yes it was.

Me: your garden in Rustenburg looks very lovely.

Gloria: so does yours.

Me: I love gardening.

Gloria: so I'm sure you used to take care of Kgalalelo's?

Me: Yes I did.

Gloria: It's horrible now.

Me: She and Tshego don't have time. They avrualky don't know anything about it. They not even willing to learn..

A car parked outside. It was Bonginkosi and two of his friends. Musa came out.

The friends were not in police uniform.

Bonginkosi: Dumelang.

We greet him back. The friends greeted too.

Me: This is Musa's cousin Bonginkosi and these are his friends. They'll introduce themselves.

Gloria: Okay. How are you doing boys?

"We are great, here to make an arrest"

They showed her their badges.

"You are under arrest for the attempted murder of your husband and money laundering..."

Gloria: Reabilwe you sold me out?

I kept quiet.

Gloria: I'll tell my friends to come for you.

"that will be used against you in the court of

law"

She kept quiet.

Bonginkosi: Your friends Are waiting for you in jail.

"Start moving ma'am"

She was handcuffed but didn't want to move.

"Ma'am..."

She clicked her tongue and we watched as they took her away.

Musa: Bonginkosi... Her car and things. I want them out of Rea's house.

Bonginkosi: car keys and bags.

Me: I'll go and fetch them.

Got everything and gave it to him.

Me: Thanks

Bonginkosi: Pleasure

Musa: later Ne boy

Bonginkosi: sure sure .

He drove out in Gloria's car and I took a deep breath after he left

Musa: you okay?

Me: I'm fine now..

Musa: Well done on not messing up.

Me: you took your sweet time.

Musa: still got them here.

Me: I should probably call Tshidi

Musa: do that.

I went to call her and she was very relieved.

Tshidi: Okay talk to you later..

Me: Okay babe .

Tshidi: Glad you safe.

Me: All thanks to you..

Tshidi: its a pleasure. Had to protect you..

Me: Well thank you. .

I hung up after our "byes" and went to Musa.

Me: So you know how criminals deal now.

Musa: You can't go from a Mercedes to an Opel in just days and sound desperate baby. Even worse with no registration plate and a tracker.

Me: you checked that?

Musa: I did. You know Bonga did say that he heard Gloria arguing with someone on the phone on the day of the white wedding but he said it in a way that wouldn't make you think it was something criminal.

Me: he did?

Musa: Yes he said she was just behind the mobile toilets, arguing with someone. Must have been the friends or dealers or whatever. So when she came here with that car put two and two..

Me: unbelievable!

Musa: women are sneaky.

Me: hey, I'm not part of that.

Musa: you the sneakiest .

Me: such lies. Im hungry.

Musa: you want to go out?

Me: You not working anymore?

Musa: that can wait..

Me; A man who prioritizes.

He laughed.

Musa: you know you come first. Come on.

I took the food I had made Gloria and went to give them to Gordon who was more happy to eat sausages.

Musa: Oh you feeding my dog today?

Me: I feed it everyday I'm Not a bad mother to

this dog of yours..

Musa: You try.

Me: We should get him a girlfriend.

Musa: No.next thing have a lot of puppies in here running around...

Me: okay fine. You have a point.

Musa:can we go bath now?

Me: yes.

We spent a lot of time in the bathtub then went out for breakfast. Bonga came to see me in the afternoon and left at around 17:00 or 18:00.

Musa: You two had a good time?

Me: Yes we did..

Musa: mm

Me: What's wrong?

Musa: nothing baby..

Me: Say it.

Musa: Its crazy how you two go on like nothing was said in the last months..

Me: We adults about it. Bonga will get a new girl and realize that I was never meant for him.

Musa: the annoyance in that voice.

I giggled.

Me: friends should remain friends. No next level thing. It complicates life.

Musa: Does it?

Me: yes it does. Want to help me cook?

Musa: And this is you terminating the conversation?

Me: Yes.

Musa: okay. I think we should order takeaways.

Me: Why?

Musa: I don't feel like a cooked meal..

Me: You don't feel like my cooked...

Musa: stop putting words in my mouth.

Me: okay get them then

He called in and ordered pizza. We slept really late and at around 04:00, Tshego called

Me: Ke boloyi ba eng?

Tshego: Mum's been attacked. We rushing her to Brenthurst.

She hung up. I quickly woke Musa, we just wore tracksuits and he sped there. Tshego was with Tshapo.

Me: is she okay?

Musa: What happened?

Tshepo: Tshego says she only heard screams and when she went to the bedroom, Rakgadi was bleeding on her head and her attackers were gone

She looked devastated.

Me: hey...She'll be fine

Tshego: You think so?

Me: mum's strong Tshego.

Tshego: Okay

We all sat in silence and the doctors assured us that she'll be fine. Just a few head injuries and

her waist had been bruised. Tshego and I didnt want to move. We were told she was sleeping so we were willing to wait till she woke up. We waited till half past 8 and at around 9, I got a call.

Me: hello?

"Its Gloria"

Me: what do you want?

Gloria: Listen Rea, if you dont want to lose your precious mother, you will tell Musa to get us out of here. I don't care how he does it but he better do it.

[06/15, 13:22] W: POTG

#51

Me: You wouldn't dare.

Gloria: I've already started. Get it done! By the end of today, I should be out.

She hung up. I looked at Musa who was already looking at me.

Musa: What's wrong?

Me: Gloria just called.

Tshego: What?

Tshepo: Calm down Tshego

Me: She said if you don't get her out her friends will do more than what she did to mum..

Tshepo: Gloria did this?

I nodded.

Musa: I'll talk to Bonginkosi to get security.

Me: And then what?

Tshepo: Your phone recorded the call right?

Me: Yes.

Tshepo: Keep the recording. It might come in handy.

Musa: And I'll ask Bonginkosi to look into this.

Me: But the people that attacked mum are still out there.

Tshepo: Rea dont stress.

Me: Tshepo...

Musa: Okay fine look, we can get the doctors to discharge mum today then. She and Tshego can come live with us.

Tshepo: Rakgadi's house will be watched closely.

Me: By your security men right?

Musa: Yes. And our house will be watched closely as well. You going to have to stay indoors for the next couple of days.

Me: I don't like this! And I told you.

Musa: Everything will be fine.

I kept quiet.

Musa: Trust me.

He got up and went to make a call. An hour later, two men were standing outside mum's door.

Doc: You can go home.. You can come fetch her at around 13:00

Tshego: Thanks Doc.

Me: Is mum safe?

Musa: She is. Let's go.

Me: Okay.

He took my hand and we left the hospital.. We went to get Tshego's things and when I got home, there were about 4 security men.

Me: This feels like prison.

Musa: it's only for 2 or 3 days.

Me: Okay. Sis...

I got the bags out of the car and I led her to the guestroom.

Tshego: stop stressing.

Me; I dont know what they want to do but I just

want mum here.

Tshego: Rea, stop stressing.

Me: Okay. I'm going to bath

Tshego: okay. I'll do the same.

Me: You'll find soap and clean towels...

Tshego; In that drawer.. I've been here a thousand Times Rea.

Me: Okay I'm sorry. Want me to make you something to eat?

Tshego: I'll do that.

Me: Oh! Okay.

Tshego; Go on.

I went to bath and I chilled with her as she was making us something to eat. Musa was busy with whatever that he was busy with .

Me; How's Bokang doing?

Tshego: he's on his way back from Mafikeng.

Me: What was going on?

Tshego: His mother wanted to see him

Me: When is He coming to pay lobola kanti?

She laughed.

Tshego: I dont know.

Me: he better not play you.

Tshego: He won't.

Me: Or else you going back to Richard

Tshego: he called me Delilah.

I laughed.

Me: What?

Tshego; I'm telling you.

Me: you were not offended?

Tshego: I was actually but he can go to hell

I laughed.

Tshego; Something's weighing you down..

Me: Just this mum and Gloria...

Tshego; Don't lie.

Me: I dont think I want to talk about it.

Tshego: you sure?

Me: Yes I am

I got a call. I ran to the study.

Me: Gloria's calling again.

Musa: tell her I can't help.

I answered the phone.

Me: Hello.

Gloria: And?

Me: I'm not involving Musa in this.

Gloria: You not involving Musa In this?

Me: no I'm not..

Gloria: why not?

Me: look, he said he can't help.

Gloria; he has connections..he and his cousin.

Me: they can't help

Gloria: Rea...

Me: They can't

Gloria: Go bid farewell to your mother.

She hung up.

Me: What now?

Musa: Nothing she's given up.

Me: my mother's attackers Musa.

Musa: We might be onto something

Me: what?

Musa: Who's that lady that told Your mother that she saw you at 2am with me?

Me: MaMohajane.

Musa: yes..she works night shifts Right?

Me; yeah but mum was attacked at 4. She's usually dropped off at two.

Musa: Shifts change..she went to check on mum, found the two guys we placed there and

they told her..she described the car. She said they were parked outside your gate..

Me: Did she get the registration plate?

Musa: just the first two alphabets and the number. Rea, something will come up.

Me: That won't help. Listen, if we can get the attackers locked then there will be more charges added to the...Tshego! Please come to the study!

She came.

Me: Bona, MaMohajane said she saw a car parked outside when she was dropped off.

Tshego: Oh yes..her shifts changed..was she able to describe it?

Me: yes but didn't get the registration plate..listen... Ntate Ndlovu.

Tshego: What about him?

Musa: remind who that is again..

Me: the owner of that beautiful grey house opposite our house.

Musa: Oh Gatsheni!

Me: Yes him

Musa: Go On...

Me: He had cameras installed after they broke in. One of those cameras face his gate...

Tshego; Oh yes! And a whole lot of others that are placed at different angles

Musa: do they still work?

Tshego: Yes. They do.

Me: I think you and Bonginkosi should go and ask him for the footage..last time he said it clears after 72 hours.

He quickly called his cousin and was out soon

Tshego: That was out of my mind.

Me: I hope it helps.

Tshego: it should.

Me: I hope it does.

Tshego: Tshepo called.

Me: And?

Tshego: And He's coming with mum.

Me: She's already been discharged?

Tshego: yes.

Me: Tshepo probably charmed the poor doctor.

She giggled.

Tshego: You know he did.

Me: I just hope they find them.

Tshego: They will.

Me: Okay.

Tshego: Stop worrying.

Me: Says the one who was devastated

Tshego: there was a lot of blood..

Me: but Tshego you....

Tshego: It was devastating.

There was a knock.

"Ma'am, there's a Bokang at the gate, you know him?"

He had taken a picture.

Me: You can let him in.

"Okay"

He left again.

Tshego: Wow!

Me: I know.

Bokang came In a few minutes later.

Bokang: So can I be told why I had 5 guns pointed at me before I could even get out of the car.

Tshego: Musa and Tshepo

Bokang: are you guys okay?

Me: Yes we are.. Drink?

Tshego: I'll get him a drink

Me: Oh this is you asking me to leave

Tshego; Yes.

Me: Heh!

I took my food and went to the bedroom. I was very happy when Mum arrived. We only spent 20 minutes with her and she went to rest. Noma and Tshepo left too shortly after that and all I did was wait for Musa to come back..Tshego decided to leave with her Bokang.. I waited and waited and waited. Till 23:40

Me: You had me worried.

Musa: Im fine.

Me: Well?

Musa: They all in jail.

Me: Are you serious?

Musa: And they all spoke the truth..she hired

amateurs. We found them just a few kilos away from the filling station in that car, high and drunk.

Me: oh thank God! Thank you.

Musa: Gloria' trial starts on Monday.

Me: so soon?

Musa: Yes.

I kept quiet.

Musa: What's wrong?

Me: Okay...

I took a deep breath.

Me: you know I love you right?

Musa: Yes.

Me: but honestly, I miss my old life. A life that had no drama, Musa I spent the entire day thinking about this. We always dealing with something. Im pretty sure something's coming again..I can't do this anymore.. I'm tired.

Musa: you can't do "us" anymore?

Me: Honestly, there was no havoc When I wasn't in your life and there wasn't any when you weren't in mine. There's always something standing in our way of happiness.

Musa: So you really saying you can't do 'us' anymore?

I nodded.

Musa: funny how we said We'd never let anything come between us. Yet you letting it. You can pack your bags and leave tomorrow morning.

[06/15, 13:22] W: POTG

#52

Musa: you can go start packing.

He got up from the bed and went to the other room. I packed my bags and slept. The next morning, I went to check on mum.

Me: Hey mama.

Mum: Hello Rea

Me: how are you?

Mum: I'm Okay. I just want to go back to my house.

Me: I'll come with you

Mum: Rea...

Me: Mama please don't try to fight me.

Mum: Okay.

Me: Thank you. I'll call Tshepo to come and fetch us.

Mum: what's wrong with your car?

Me: it has to go in for a service

Mum: Okay.

Me: yes ma'am

Mum: but you have more than two cars in this house.

Me: I just don't feel like driving ma.

Mum: You should have just said you miss Tshepo.

I giggled.

Me: okay mama.

I went out and called Tshepo.

Me: hey.

Tshepo: Hey.

Me: You at work?

Tshepo; Nope

Me: Really?

Tshepo: Its actually my day off

Me: oh can I bother you?

Tshepo; Yes you can.

Me: Can you come and fetch us.

Tshepo; "us?"

Me: mum and I

Tshepo: Why?

Me: she's going back home.

Tshepo: She's going go to be alone?

Me: Hence the "us"

Tshepo: Okay. I'll see you at around 11 then.

Me: Okay thank you.

Tshepo: Sharp.

I went back to the bedroom and Musa was getting dressed.

Me: morning.

Musa: Hey. You good?

Me: I'm fine you?

Musa: I'm okay.

I kept quiet.

Musa: I see you all packed and ready to go.

Me: I Am

Musa: okay..

He took his car keys.

Me: that tie doesn't go well with that suit.

Musa: Which will?

Me: Try the navy blue one with the little white dots.

Musa: Okay.

He tried it on.

Musa: Thank you

Me: pleasure.

Musa; Have a good day.

Me: You too.

He took everything he had put down and I watched him walk away.. I went to shower. Made mum food and waited for Tshepo go come.

Tshepo: How are you Kgadi?

Mum: I feel better.

Tshepo: That's good.

I went to put the bags in the car and locked the house.

Tshepo: Won't Musa miss you?

Mum: Good question.

Me: Can we go? I just want to take care of my

mother.

Tshepo helped mum get into the car and we left.

Mum: Where's Tshego?

Me: oh she's at work.

Mum: Okay.

Me: She left early this morning.

Mum: okay.

Tshepo: You don't like her new boyfriend Kgadi?

Mum: I think he's a lovely person.

Me: He is

Mum: so I don't have a problem with him

Tshepo

Tshepo: oh that's good.

Mum: How's Noma?

Tshepo: She's okay.

Mum: When are you marrying her?

Tshepo: Soon.

Mum: When is soon?

Tshepo: Very soon Kgadi.

Mum: Okay Tshepo.

She didn't want to talk anymore. We finally got home.

Me: Ma, you sure...

Mum: I'm fine Rea.

Me: Okay..

Mum: I just want to rest.

I took Her to her bedroom and found Tshepo waiting for me in the kitchen.

Tshepo: The truth.

Me: What truth?

Tshepo: you and Musa.

Me: Tshepo please.

Tshepo: You packed everything didnt you?

Me: Can you hook me up with that friend of yours? I want to start job hunting.

Tshepo: Okay.

Me: thank You.

Tshepo: pleasure.

Me: You have weed?

He laughed.

Tshepo: You again?

Me: Yes me.

Tshepo: come.

We went to the back..Thats where we usually smoked.

Tshepo: Reabilwe.

Me: Tshepo.

Tshepo: what's going on?

Me: Tshepo I really dont want to talk about it

Tshepo; Okay okay.

Me: Drop it please.

Tshepo: I said okay!

Me: Thank you.

We continued smoking and he left at around 13:00 and I got a call From Ella telling me she wants to come so I let her know where I am.

Ella: Hey.

Me: Hey Ella.

Ella; How are you?

Me; I'm okay.

Ella: So I've been texting you.

Me: I'm so sorry friend. You want something to drink?

Ella: Yes please.. What was up?

Me: Therapy, travelling, Gloria, Musa's mother.

Ella: Eish.

Me: Yep.

Ella: I'm so sorry though friend.

Me: Thanks for all the messages you sent.

Ella: And you didn't respond to any of Those..
You know how many times I wanted to come
and see you?

Me: it's been really crazy honestly.

Ella: Is it not now?

Me: Hopefully yes.

Ella: How's mum doing? I heard about the attack

Me: She's okay.

Ella: And you?

Me: I'm Okay.

Ella: You sure?

Me: Yes friend.

Ella: Glad you fine.

Me: And you?

Ella: what about me?

She smiled.

Me: Who's that guy you were with at the wedding?

Ella: No one.

Me: Lies!

Ella: Xolani.

Me: Which Xolani?

Ella: The one we went to school with.

Me: You lie! Xolani the striker?

Ella; Yes. He said Bonga invited him to the wedding.

Me: Boy is he handsome now!

Ella: I know right!

Me: And you've always had a crush on me.

Ella: well he's not just a crush anymore...

Me: My! My! My! Spill it out...

She did. I had such a good time with her. I really

missed her. Musa and I didnt speak much, actually at all but he did come see mum on Friday though. On Saturday, Tshego and I decided to clean, bath and spend the day in bed.

Tshego: when are you and Musa fixing things?

Me: Tshego please.

Tshego: okay fine..I just hope you know what you doing.

Me: I'm still enjoying the peace

Tshego: Okay Reabilwe.

Me: You going to Bokang's?

Tshego: Yes. He'll Come fetch me at around 19:00

Me: Oh.

Tshego: what is it?

Me: Thought we could go out maybe.

Tshego: not today sis.

Me; Okay.

Tshego; what's Bonga up to?

Me: hitting and running.

Tshego: and Ella?

Me: she's with Xolani.. Don't worry about me. I'll watch movies.

My notification tone went off and I Checked my phone

Me: oh wow.

Tshego: what's up?

Me: Fezile just posted something on insta..

Tshego: let's see.

I gave her my phone.

Tshego: Where are they?

Me: Ghana..they are with David. The one that got married.

He had posted a couple of pictures.

Tshego; they look nice

Me: They do.

I was looking at Musa.

Tshego: "you guys are hot" "you guys are goals"
"Musa's is on point though" "The Mabasa brothers are flames"

She was reading the comments.

Tshego: "Musa where's your ring? Aren't you married"

Me: someone asked that?

Tshego; yes.

Me: Did he respond?

She kept quiet. I snatched the phone

Me: "You ask alot. Imma hit you up as soon as I land on Monday"

[06/15, 13:22] W: POTG

#53

Tshego: Rea fix things with him.

Me: fix what Tshego?

Tshego: Who said marriage won't have its

challenges?

I kept quiet.

Tshego: I don't know you like this. Rea, you've never given up on anything in your life. You soldier on..what happened? You giving up on someone that really loves you? Someone you love?

Me: you dont understand Tshego.

Tshego: I do understand. you tired of the drama.

Me: Yes .

Tshego: But even if you weren't married to Musa and to someone you'd still have drama. All these families have skeletons. And need I remind you that this drama that we've just come out from was caused by your mother?

Sat still.

Tshego: You'll die. You'll die of loneliness I'm telling you.

She got up

Me: Where to now?

Tshego; Getting ready. I told you Bokang is coming.

Me: Oh

I switched my phone off and pulled the covers up.

Tshego: You going to depress yourself?

Me: Im not depressing myself.

Tshego: Okay.

Me: Yes..

Tshego: Which top?

Me: The white one.

Tshego: Thank you.

Me: Pleasure.

Tshego: And this?

Me; You bought lingerie?

I giggled.

Tshego: You taught me a thing or two.

Me: mum had better not see that. She says it's the Satan's under wear.

She laughed.

Tshego: Mum's old fashioned.

Me; Tell me about it. That black one is very sexy.

Tshego: Oh...here.

She passed me the red one.

Tshego: That's for you.

Me: You bought me lingerie?

Tshego: I ordered 3 online. The two for me, one for you

Me; Well this is sexy.

Tshego: you like it?

Me: I do.

Tshego: Glad you do. But you single now so I wonder who you'll wear it for.

Me: Myself.

She giggled.

Tshego: Someone's get to see you in that.

Me: Why dont you wear that lingerie under your outfit?

Tshego: I was thinking of that.

Me: It will be like a gift waiting to be unwrapped.

Tshego: Well I'm getting unwrapped sweetie

Me: So tell me, who's nicer?

She laughed Again.

Tshego: did you just ask me that?

Me: yes. I've only had one in me so...

Tshego: Need I remind you that Im your sister?

Me: need I remind you that we are bestfriends as well.

She smiled.

Tshego: Bokang.

Me: you not Just saying that coz Rich...

Tshego: no. Richard was boring.

Me: You badmouthing him?

Tshego: I'm not badmouthing him.

Me: You are.

Tshego: Its like he first read it from manual and...

I laughed.

Tshego: I'm telling you

Me: Okay fine.. Just finish getting ready.

Tshego: pack my toiletry bag.

I did.

Tshego: You sure you'll be fine here with mum?

Me: I'll just sleep

Tshego: You know its only half 6 right?

Me: then I'll watch movies.

Tshego: And then sleep?

Me: yep

Tshego: poor child.. Swallow your pride.

I giggled.

Me: There ain't no pride here.

Tshego: You are addicted to Musa..you will self-destruct.

Me: No I wont..besides I have a few application forms to fill out.

Tshego: okay lil sis.

Me: Yes big sis..you churching Tomorrow?

Tshego; I have to. You?

Me: Yes..haven't been to church in weeks.

Tshego: It was because of the wedding plans

Me: and the travelling.

Tshego: Yes. A lot of that.

She finished packing her overnight bag and I watched as she styled her hair.

Me: you look beautiful.

Tshego: thank you.

"Tshegofatso!"

Tshego: Ma!

Mum: Bokang Is here

Tshego: I'm coming.

Mum; Okay.

She looked at me.

Me: I said you Look beautiful.

Tshego: I wanted you to say it again.

I giggled and helped her with the overnight bag.

Me: You know its just dinner then grinding on

each other right?

She giggled.

Tshego: Just pass me my bag.

I walked her out to the lounge.

Bokang: oh hey Rea.

Me: Hey Bokang you good?

Bokang: I am hey you?

Me: I'm okay. You kids have fun

They laughed.

Mum: Rea waphapha hle.

Tshego: too much. I'll see you all at church
Tomorrow.

Mum: You kids better not be late.

Tshego: We wont ma.

Mum: good.

They left.

Mum: And you?

Me: Me?

Mum: You not going out?

Me: No. I'm looking after you.

Mum: I'm fine Rea..

Me: Mum, Please dont fight me on this .

Mum: where's Musa?

Me: I think he's in Ghana.

Mum: doing what there?

Me: he's with his cousin brothers.

Mum: oh its a boys' thing?

Me: I think so.

Mum: Okay.

Me: I'll be in the bedroom

Mum: Doing what?

Me: Watching movies ma.

Mum: Okay.

Me: yes ma'am.

I took one step forward.

Mum: Reabilwe?

Me: Ma?

Mum: Are you okay?

Me: I am ma.

Mum: You sure?

Me: Just tired.

Mum: okay go rest then.

I went back to the bedroom, filled out the forms and watched movies. I slept at around 21:00 and the next day, Mum and I went to church. Bokang and Tshego were there before us. Tshepo was there with Noma and his sister Nkele and Bonga was alone so I went to join him

Me: You look hungover.

Bonga: I am.

Me: Must have been rough.

Bonga: you have no idea.

Me: well try to keep your eyes open.

He laughed.

Bonga: I will.

The Service was very nice.. It was refreshing.
The rest of the day went well and the next
Monday, at around 16:00, Musa came to see his
mother in law. He was with her for an hour and I
had to walk him out.

Musa: you losing weight.

I kept quiet.

Musa: You not eating Right?

Me: how was Ghana?

Musa: Fun.

Me: did you hit her up?

Musa: Hit who...oh!

Me: well did you?

Musa: how's that your concern though?

I kept quiet

Musa: Look Reabilwe, we getting old, we are getting old and you dont know what you want. I'm not going to chase after you or play games with you. Who said its going to be easy? You always the first to run in this marriage and honestly, I'm getting tired of your shit! I love you I do but There's only so much I can take..

Me: I didn't...

Musa: you have a lot of growing up to do and until then keep away from me.

[06/15, 13:23] W: POTG

#54

He got into the car and left.. I went back to the house.

Mum: that was quick

Me: He got a call from one of his employees.

Mum: Musa Is always busy

Me: He is..I'm going to Ella's

Mum: are you okay?

Me: I'm fine ma.

Mum: okay.

I walked to Ella's.

Ella: well you look miserable.

Me: wow thanks Ella.

Ella: Keng?

Me: Oh it's nothing.

Ella: Don't lie to me

Me: I'm not.

Ella; Okay Look, you need to stop bottling things in

I looked at her.

Ella: Talk

I sighed.

Ella; ke Musa?

Me: Something Like that

Ella: What now?

Me: I told him I can't keep up with the drama that's always happening between us.

She put her hands on her waist.

Ella: Are you stupid?

Me: Ella?

Ella: Okay you are.

Me; Excuse me!

Ella: you are! You know what your problem is?

I kept quiet.

Ella: I'll tell you anyway.

Me: I figured you would.

Ella: You don't think. You just do it

Me: That's not true.

Ella: Tell me you think marriage is a bed of roses?

I didn't answer that.

Ella: Look at me, your friend..my marriage lasted me a few months but I had been with Moses for years.. Rea, life is dramatic. Accept that!

Me: Yeah but...

Ella: there is no "but". You need to grow up! You can't keep running.

Kept still.

Ella: You'll lose him and I won't even offer you tissue.

She wasn't having it.

Me: I think I'm going to leave now.

Ella: And get back to your senses.

I took my phone and walked back home.

Mum: That was quick.

Me: It was.

Mum: Is she at home?

Me: She is.

Mum: You had a fight?

Me: Not really ma.

Mum: Not really?

Me: No ma'am

Mum; What's wrong with you?

Me: Nothing mama. Can I just sleep?

Mum: okay.

Me: Yes ma'am

I wenr to the bedroom and slept.

Tshego: Girl wake up!

I got up.

Me: Tshego.

Tshego: You still depressed?

Me: I am not.

Tshego: Got you chocolate.

Me: Oh thanks Sis.

Tshego: You sent the documents to the different companies?

Me: Yes I did

Tshego: That's good.

Me; Can I just go brush my teeth?

Tshego: yes you can.

I quickly went to do that and found her chopping onions.

Tshego: You not pregnant again?

Me: No Tshego, I had my period last week.

Tshego: Im Just asking.

Me: I'll take the test tomorrow morning okay?

Tshego: I mean the last time you slept this much...

Me: No. I'm just really tired.

Tshego: get you.

Me: Thank you..so did Bokang love the lingerie?

She smiled.

Tshego: He did.

Me: that's nice.

I wasn't going to fish for more.

Tshego: You not fishing for more?

Me: Nope.

I giggled.

Tshego: That is unlike you.

Me: I'll find the perfect day to fish.

Tshego: you spoke to Musa?

Me: He was here to see mum.

Tshego: And?

I shook my head

Tshego: that bad?

Me: Yep. He told me to keep away from him

Tshego: You think he hit that girl?

Me: No.

Tshego: so you going to keep away from him?

Me: I dont know.

Tshego: I see.

Me: Yep.

My phone rang. Great timny. I wsnsr

Me: B.

Bonga: R.

Me: Whats up?

Bonga: Nothing. You still around?

Me: yes I am.

Bonga: Okay see you in 5

Me: Cool no problem.

He hung up

Tshego: You going out?

Me: Bonga's around.

Tshego: oh okay.

Me: I'm going to have a smoke okay?

Tshego: You still on that?

Me; Yes.

Tshego: Reabilwe!

Me: I'll see you later.

I waited for Bonga.

Bonga: You look ugly

Me: I just woke up

Bonga: Really?

Me: you have weed?

Bonga; I always have weed.

Me: Can I?

Bonga. Feel free to roll one.

Me: Thank you.

I did..

Bonga: stressed?

Me: Yes.. About getting a Job.

Bonga: You'll get a job.

Me; When?

Bonga: Soon.

Me: I hope so

Bonga: And you'll rolling in it

Me: Like you will be right?

Bonga; we've always said we wanted to be rich.

Me: have resorts.

Bonga: own property

Me: Have bars.

We laughed.

Bonga: And spend it all on weed.

Me: We said We'd buy a plot to grow weed on.

He laughed.

Bonga: Think we can still do that?

Me: yeah actually. I don't see why not. Just because we grown doesn't mean we have to give up on the dreams we had.

Bonga: that actually makes sense. Pass.

I passed him the joint.

Me: Was she Nice?

He laughed.

Bonga: No. I chose the wrong one this weekend.

We smoked a lot of weed while jamming and talking all sorts of crazy. He decided he'd sleep at his parents' house it was too late to drive. It was about 23:54

Me: I hope you wake up tomorrow morning.

Bonga: I will.

Me: Coz when you sleep late you wake up late.

Bonga: Alarm Rea man.

Me: you love the snooze button

Bonga: Not true.

Me: see you later?

Bonga: Yes I will

Me: Bye friend. Love you!

Bonga: Love you chomi yaka!

I high fived him and he left. I locked the gates and went in. All the lights were out but the lounge one came on as soon as I was as I grabbed the bedroom's door handle.

Mum: Rea!

Me: Ma?

Mum: Come here.

I went to her

Mum: I'm not stupid, I've been on this earth for

sometime now and I've known you for 24 years. You are someone's wife, you cannot be out with other guys till this hour...

Me: Mama, Bonga's my...

Mum: I saw your bags. You've packed everything. What's going on?

I kept quiet.

Mum: Reabilwe, you not here to take care of me. You've moved back here right?

Silence.

Mum: You donot belong to me anymore. You are married Reabilwe. You want your in laws to come here and say I demanded money from them but I'm still...call Musa and tell him to

come fetch you.

Me: now? Ma its midnight.

Mum: 1Corinthians 7:10 "To the married I give this command (not I, but the Lord): A wife must not separate from her husband"

Me: Mama...

Mum: Rea, you will not sleep in this house. I don't care if its midnight or not.

[06/15, 13:23] W: POTG

#55

Me: mama it's...

She gave me a very threatening look.

Me: I'll go get my phone.

Mum: You better hurry.

I went to get it.

Tshego: you in trouble?

Me: I've been told to leave The house.

Tshego: Now?

Me: Yes. Verses quoted.

Tshego: you better go ba...

Mum: Reabilwe!

Tshego: Back to her.

I went to the lounge.

Mum: Call him.

I dialled his number. It rang about 4 times and

he picked up.

Musa: Hello?

Me: Umm hi did I disturb your sleep?

Musa: no actually working.

Mum: Tell him

I cleared my throat

Me: Can you please come and fetch me?

Musa: now?

Me: yes.

Musa: what's going on?

Me: Musa please.

Musa: Okay. I'll be there in 25

He hung up.

Mum: good. Go wait outside.

Me: Mama it's...

Mum: take your bags and wait outside,
Reabilwe I want to sleep. I spent my entire life
trying to teach you the word, how to abide by it
and you refuse to listen? Go take your bags.

I went to get them.

Me: I'll talk to you later.

Tshego: good luck.

Me: Thank you. Love you sis.

Tshego: love you too.

I hugged and kissed her then went outside.

Mum locked the doors and minutes later, The lounge light went off. Tshago kept texting me and Musa finally arrived.

Musa: what's wrong?

He still had the same face he had when he told me to "grow Up".

Me; Mum kicked me out.

Musa: Why?

Me: said I should go back to the house.

I was feeling cold.

Musa: Let's go. Its chilly.

He took my bags and put them in the car. I didn't know what to say to him. I think he had figured it out. We were silent till we got to the house and he took my bags to the guestroom.

Musa: I'm going back to work.

Me: okay.

He left the room and I kept tossing and turning in the guestroom until 5am. He was already gone by 6 and that's when I managed to sleep. I woke up at around 12 and started with the cleaning.

Noma: Rea?

Me: hey Noma how are you?

Noma: I'm good. Where are you? Still at Rakgadi's?

Me: No. I'm not.

Noma: Back to your house?

Me: yes

Noma: can I come see you today?

Me: can we meet for lunch maybe?

Noma: I'd love that.

Me: half 2?

Noma: Sure

Me: see you soon.

Noma: okay babe.

I hung up and finished cleaning, went to take a bath and decided to uber to the mall. On my way there, I got a call from Tshego.

Tshego: Hey how did you sleep?

Me: Didn't sleep at all.

Tshego: Askies hle Nana.

Me: It's okay.

Tshego: Mum's convinced you did something bad to Musa.

Me: Like what?

Tshego: That you angered him.

Me: Okay I'll talk to mum soon.

Tshego: You better coz she keeps on shouting here.

Me: But I'm not even there.

Tshego: You think she cares?

Me: I'm sorry sis

Tshego: Rea?

Me: Hey?

Tshego: Just follow your heart Okay?

Me: Okay.

I took a deep breath.

Me: Talk to you later?

Tshego: You going to have to forgive me on this one but Im not sleeping in this house today.

Me: Tshego!

Tshego: No no no..I can't.

Me: but what it they...

Tshego: No one will attack ma. They all in jail remember?.

Me: Okay.

Tshego: And she needs space.

Me: For?

Tshego: Herself and her Bible.

Me: Okay, I'll text you later okay?

Tshego: Okay.

Me: Bye.

Tshego: Bye babe.

I hung up and I found Noma waiting for me. Her bump was growing, I won't lie but it opened a wound that was still healing

Me: Hey.

Noma: You okay?

Me: I am. You look beautiful.

Noma: Thank you. Rea are you okay?

Me: I am..how's the pregnancy treating you?

Noma: I'm careful this time

Me: That makes sense.

Noma: And how are you after all that happened?

Me: I'm hanging in there.

Noma; you don't Look okay though.

I tried to get rid of the lump by giggling.

Me: I'm fine

Noma: okay

Me: it's just not a good day

Noma: Oh I'm Sorry

Me: It's okay.. I'm hungry. Can we?

Noma: Yes please.

We took about 3 mins to make up our minds
then called the waiter.

Me: Is Tshepo still treating you right?

Noma: he is actually.

She smiled.

Me: I'm happy for you

Noma: Its all thanks to you

Me: You need to stop saying that.

She laughed.

Noma: I'm sorry.

Me: We all deserve to be happy.

Noma: that's true.

Me: So your family?

Noma: Mum understands now. I think she realized how toxic Musa's mum is after You miscarried...

Me: I didn't miscarry. She killed my child..don't sugarcoat it.

Noma: Okay...she realized that then.

Me: So she's accepted your relationship with Tshepo?

Noma: Yes actually..she's coming to visit us tomorrow.

Me: Oh that's great news..

Noma: She wants to meet you.

Me: I'll come through.

Noma: thank you very much!

Me: Dont mention it.

We had lunch and honestly, I was happy when it was over. All I wanted to do was see my therapist and ask if this was normal or not. I made an appointment for the next day and went to the nursery to go sit there..we hadn't moved anything. Musa had kept it locked all the time. I was lucky enough to find the key.. I sat there in silence as I dusted everything there. Went to find a notepad and just started, it was

something the therapist said would help..

"I only had the chance to carry you in my tummy but not in my arms, only saw you once, only through a scan and never again, I miss listening to your heartbeat, miss your little kicks, I looked forward to having you. To you choosing me over your dad. I looked forward to seeing your face everyday of my life and watching you grow into an amazing young man like your father...."

I felt the tears on my face..I was still not over him.

"If I could turn back the hands of time, I would. I hope one day I'll be able to fully heal from this..."

Musa: please stop crying.

I looked up.

Me: I'm sorry.

Musa: you looked for those keys and finally found them?

I nodded.

Musa: Come.

I got up from the floor and he locked the door again.

Me:Musa?

Musa: Rea?

Me: I'm really sorry.

Musa: For?

I wiped the tears off my face.

Me: For not being strong enough to fight for your child's life, for always walking away when things get rough. For always throwing In the towel. I'm sorry for failing you. Just forgive me please.

Musa: Im with you because I saw potential in you. I dont know what goes on in your head.

Me: I dont know too.

Musa: Rea, you do this shit again, you'll lose me. I'll let them snatch me from you. I dont have time for games.

[06/15, 13:23] W: POTG

#56

Me: Musa!

Musa: please stop calling Me.

Me: Can you atleast come here?

I waited for him.

Musa: Yes ma'am?

Me: You need to change the light bulbs.

Musa: Baby, I said I'll do it.

Me: You've been saying that for the past 3 days

Musa: I know baby but...

Me: but change them!

Musa: Okay

Me: now please.

Musa: Okay.

It was a month later since our "I'll let them snatch me from you" moment. There had been no drama and were back to ourselves. I had a new job. Well an internship.

Musa: how was work?

I giggled.

Me: Really?

Musa: I'm being a caring husband.

Me: Really?

Musa: Okay that's just the one part I don't care about.

Me: You'll be strong.

Musa: do you need to work there?

Me: yes.

Musa: Why?

Me: Coz I need to gain experience

Musa: And you can't gain it in my company?

I laughed.

Me: you missed the lesson on Nepotism in one of your business modules?

Musa: Its my company.

Me: and I'm Not interested

Musa: You can't say that.

Me: I'm serious

Musa: You really dont need...

Me: no Baby please! We can't be duscussing this again!

Musa: Im just saying.

Me: And I'm just telling you that I won't be a

housewife.

Musa: Can't you let me provide?

Me: no one's stopping you from providing.

Musa: Okay. let's just drop this.

Me: Thank you.

He sighed.

Musa: you have an update on Gloria's case?

Me: 30

Musa: What?

Me: Thirty years in jail.

Musa: They still dish out such heavy sentences?

Me: Yep.

Musa: That's bad.

Me: She deserves it.

Musa: How's your brother Thapelo taking it?

Me: Dont know.

Musa: and you don't care?

I shook my head.

Musa: Rea!

Me: He doesn't call or text me. Tshidi is a bit sad though.

Musa: Baby?

Me: Hello my person.

Musa: you are just not willing to try and reach out?

Me: nope.

Musa: You know you going to need him right?

Me: I texted him and he didn't reply. Life goes on.

Musa: just like that?

Me: Life baby!

Musa: Okay.

Me: Did Nompoti give you The proposal?

Musa: yes she did.

Me: And?

Musa: It's Good.

Me: and?

Musa: And I told her to go to school.

Me: Musa!

Musa: Hello baby

Me: Will you fund her?

Musa: still thinking.

Me: Come on

Musa: I'll find your sister in law.

I smiled.

Me: You the best..

Musa: I know.

Me: Say "thank you"

Musa: okay baby thank you.

Me: Gratitude.

Musa: I don't understand why you cheering her on like this.

Me: Because I truly believe she can make it.

Musa: If she flops... If she flops baby.

Me: She won't.

Musa: if she does I want my money back.

Me: From who?

Musa: you.

I laughed.

Me: good luck. She won't flop .

Musa: She better not.

I rolled my eyes.

Musa: We still having pizza tonight?

Me: nah. Going out.

Musa: Oh you taking me out?

Me: Yes I am. Well I'm taking me out you just accompanying me.

He laughed.

Musa: To you that makes sense right?

Me: A lot of sense.

Musa: Figured it would.

Me: So we leave in an hour.

Musa: I want to show you something, go get the laptop please.

I went to get it coz he was busy making a smoothie. I don't know what his deal was with that.

Me: Okay. Password.

Musa: mskelly@2510

I laughed.

Me: really?

I NEVER used his laptop so I wouldn't know. He giggled.

Musa: Yes.

Me: So the 2510? You trying to not forget the day you deflowered me

He looked at me and laughed.

Musa: So you looked at the negative?

Me: Am I wrong?

Musa: Yes.

Me: Then?

Musa: the day we met Baby.

Me: okay.

Musa: You don't believe me?

Me: what did you want to show me?

He chuckled.

Musa: Pictures.

Me: Okay.

I went to the pictures

Musa: What do you see?

Me: Pictures of me and you.

Musa: Scroll down.

Me: Okay.

I did.

Me: houses.

Musa: Choose one that you like.

Me: Why?

Musa: You like this 7 roomed house?

Me: It's comfortable.

Musa: For people who are going to have 3 more kids?

Me: okay but we not there yet.

Musa: Okay, I'm not comfortable in this house.

Me: that's why you Dont change the bulbs?

He giggled.

Musa: maybe.

Me: okay.

Musa: Okay?

Me: we can go view the houses.

Musa: you sure?

Me: Yes I Am.

Musa: Well thank you.

Me: I haven't said yes yet so chill.

Musa: Ouch.

Me: Sorry.

We went to get ready for dinner and went out..the next day, I was off so I spent my time lazing around coz my mood had been ruined. When Musa came back, he was very shocked.

Musa: Hey baby

Me: Hello my love.

Musa: you good?

Me: I'm fine.

Musa: Did you bath today?

Me: Nope.

Musa: That's unlike You.

Me: I know right?

Musa: You ate something?

Me: Nope.

Musa: haibo Rea.

I pulled the blanket up coz I was feeling cold.

Me: How was your day?

Musa: We not talking about your foul mood?

Me: Not yet.

Musa: My day was fine.

Me: just fine?

Musa: yes.. How was yours?

Me: As you can see. Very lazy.

Musa: and why's that? You Look depressed.

Me: Im feeling very insecure actually.

Musa: go on. About?

Me: So when you said You wanted us to get another house you already knew...here.

He took it.

Musa: You know its going to be different this time around right?

Me: I hope it is. I pray these insecurities fade. I don't want anything to happen to this child I'm carrying.

[06/15, 13:23] W: POTG

#57

He looked at me and smiled.

Musa: nothing will.

Me: you sure?

Musa: I'm sure.

Me: okay so you knew?

Musa: kind of.

Me: how?

Musa: felt It.

Me: Don't lie.

Musa: Your eating habits changed.

Me: mmm

Musa: you've stopped eating biltong.

I laughed.

Me: okay yes.

Musa: And you?

Me: I've gotten used to my body. I felt a bit sick, thought I'm having my period but nothing so today I was in a foul mood and decided to just check.

Musa: And are you happy?

Me: I don't know how I'm feeling.

Musa: That's okay.

Me: Is it?

Musa: It is

Me: But it's good news right?

Musa: it is. Except that Formulae and diapers are expensive.

I giggled.

Me: Says the one who wants to "provide".
Provide for your daughter.

Musa: so You think its a girl?

Me; Yes .

Musa: nah. I think it's a boy.

Me: we'll see then.

Musa: weeks?

Me: The test says two.

Musa: want to go to your doctor?

I shook my head.

Musa: is it that bad baby?

Me: I don't trust anyone now..

Musa: Even the doctor?

Me: even her.

He smiled

Musa: You know its going to be fine right?

Me: Well I guess so.

Musa: I'm telling you.

Me: I'm not telling anyone

He giggled.

Musa: You know you going to start showing right?

Me: They'll know when I start to show.

Musa: Not even Tshego?

Me: That one will probably tell me I am. I'll wait for her to ask or give me a pregnancy test

Musa: whatever you want.

Me: I'm going to bath now..

Musa: and its unlike you.

Me: I was feeling down

Musa: You feel up now?

Me: well you here aren't you?

He smiled. I did too.

Musa: What is it now?

Me: You have a beautiful smile.

Musa: you keep telling me that.

Me: Coz it is beautiful.

Musa: I know.

I clicked my tongue and he giggled.

Me: I'm going to bath.

Musa: Can I jo...

Me: Nope! I don't bath with ungrateful people.

Musa: But I know my smile is beautiful.

Me: Until you learn to say "thank you" don't bath with me.

Musa: You not doing your wifely duties.

Me: Says the one who's not doing his husband duties. Don't follow me!

Musa: You see?

Me: Stay there. Use the other bathroom.

Musa: Ms Kelly...

Me: I love you too.

I left him there and went to take a bath. I took an hour in there and when I was done, he was cooking.

Me: Musawenkosi

Musa: I changed the lights.

I giggled.

Me: what did I say?

Musa: I know I'm going to get shouted at when my full name is used.

Me: so I want to know something.

Musa: yes?

Me: When we first met, why wasn't I taken to that apartment of yours but to a hotel?

Musa: You were meant to be a one night stand.

Me: Like I said I was in the car?

Musa: Yes. When you came into my life I wasn't up for a relationship.

Me: Oh then?

Musa: Then your self respect had me drawn in.

Me: Self respect?

Musa: Yes. These days no one is a virgin at 23.

Me: Mmm...I slept with a man I didn't know.

Musa: no. You slept with your husband.

Me: So that's why you came back?

Musa: well your face made me come back. You were very embarrassed.

Me: I was. I hadn't done anything like that before..and then you went AWOL on me.

Musa: You haven't forgiven me for that?

Me: It made me feel cheap.

Musa: I'm sorry..

Me: You need to make it up to me..

Musa: But I did. I took you to Zanzibar.

Me: And I got into trouble for that..

He laughed.

Musa: I'm sorry

Me: Its all over now.

Musa: it is.

Me: And I'm very happy it is

My phone rang.

Me: Mama?

Mum: Bilwe.

Me: How are you mum?

Mum: I'm fine. You kids want to come over for dinner?

Me: well Musa is also cooking so I dont know ma.

Mum: Rea, when last did I see you?

I looked at Musa and he nodded.

Me: We'll come ma.

Mum: See you soon..

Me: okay ma

I hung up.

Musa: Dinner at mum's?

Me: Yep

Musa: Okay.

Me: You fine with it?

Musa: I actually miss her

Me: Okay then.

Musa: Now?

Me: you showered?

Musa: oh so you don't think I did?

Me: I was just asking.

Musa: I did baby.

I started putting away the things he had out.

Musa: you going to her dressed like that? Track pants and an oversized shirt?

Me: yep.

He looked at me.

Musa: Rea dont you think you should atleast look good for the food she cooked?

I laughed.

Me: Excuse me? Are you saying I Dont look good?

Musa: that's not what I meant.

Me: No thats what you meant.

Musa: Its a bit hot for track pants.

Me: no. I had a blankie on when you came back from work.

Musa: Are you feeling cold now?

Me: Nope.

Musa: Then?

Me: I'll go wear a jean

Musa: and wear another shirt that is not mine.

Me: So we controlling outfits now?

Musa: hey! You The worst. You control every outfit.

Me: That's not true.

Musa: it is and you know it.

Me: I buy you nice tops.

Musa: and I buy you nice lingerie.

I giggled.

Me: Musa shut up.

Musa: Go get dressed.

I went to change and we left.

Musa: I've made an appointment for tomorrow.

Me: I'm not going to any doctor.

Musa: I know that..to view two houses.

Me: Oh okay.

Musa: So I'll fetch you from work?

Me: that's fine.

Musa: At half past 3

Me: I knock off at 16:00.

Musa: say you sick then and not go to work

Me: Forget it. You'll fetch me at 16:00. What time are we viewing the house?

Musa: 17:00

He said it in a very low register and I hit him playfully on his shoulder.

Me: I'm going to ask mum to pray for you.

He laughed.

Musa: thought We'd go out for the thirty

minutes.

Me; Nope. Sorry.

We finally got home..mum had set up in the garden.

Me: Your dad's here?

Musa: Well I see his car.

Me: This must be serious.

Tshepo's car was there as well.

Musa: Or just a family dinner..

Me: Nope.

The garden set up was really nice. Reminded me of Christmas's we spent with dad.

We walked in and found mum, his dad, NOMPI, Noma, Tshego, Tshepo and his mother all sitting there.

Me: Dumelang.

I was getting angry.

Musa: What's going on here ma?

He couldn't contain it.

Mum: Can you please sit down?

Me: can we go back home?

Musa: I think we should.

Mum: Musa and Rea....

M's mum: I'm here to ask for your forgiveness.

She was thin, very thin.. Her skin was peeling off.

Musa: I'm very sorry to say what I'm about to say but I have to say it...I hate you, I hate you so much and everytime I see your face, I just want to grab a knife and stab you a million times so you can take your Apology Nomasonto and go to hell!

[06/15, 13:23] W: POTG

#58

We left mum's And went back to our house. We were both pissed actually.

Me: how dare she do that?

Musa: don't blame her..

Me: She knows I'm still healing from
Phiwokuhle so why?

Musa: Mum believes in Forgiveness.

I kept quiet.

Musa: Are you hungry?

He didnt want to talk about it anymore.

Me: I am.

Musa: okay.

Me: We not talking about this?

Musa: No.

Me: Okay. I'm hungry.

Musa: what do you feel like?

Me: You.

He giggled.

Musa: Not me sweetie

Me: okay, you dont look like a nice snack today anyway

He smiled.

Musa; Your comeback game these days.

Me: yes!

Musa: you are a mean wife.

Me: says the mean husband.

Musa: what do you want to eat?

Me: I'll make my own food.

Musa: oh?

Me: Yes.

Musa: You mad?

Me: nope.

Musa: you look mad..

Me: I'm not mad.

Musa: okay.

I went to find something to eat in the fridge.

Me: you want some?

Musa: Nope.

Me: I won't poison you.

He laughed.

Musa: I know you wont.

Me: Okay so you want my food?

Musa: No.

Me: Musa am I still a bad cook?

He giggled.

Musa: no.

Me: But you always say no to my food.

Musa: I eat your food

Me: Lies.

Musa: I'm not lying.

Me: You are lying but Its fine.

Musa: Rea?

Me: Musawenkosi.

Musa: I'm not used to being cooked for. I've

been a bachelor for what... 4 years. Just one night stands. Hit them at night. They leave in the morning.

Me: But I'm here now.

Musa: I thought we shared the responsibilities though. You clean, wash and iron. I cook and drive you around.

Me: which you hardly do.

Musa: I always drive you around.

Me: yeah right

I finished making Sandwiches

Musa: What's on your mind?

Me: Huh?

Musa; what is on your mind?

Me: Oh....

I figured he was staring.

Me: Nothing

Musa: Can I not be lied to?

Me: Your mother

Musa: No no no!

Me: Just listen...

Musa; Fine.

Me: Our therapist said...

Musa: A lot of bull I didn't want to hear.

Musa though!

Musa: Baby please

Me: you said you'd listen.

Musa: Coz in my mind I thought you'll say we should hire a hitman to kill her.

I couldnt help but laugh..

Me: See out of all the commandments I have not honored two. It stops there.

Musa: net so?

Me: Net so baby.

Musa: Okay then..can we stop talking About Noma?

Me: I've stopped.

Musa: never again.

Me: never!

Musa: good.

Me: Done

Musa: Tv?

Me: Movie.

We chose a movie and slept very late. The next day he dropped me off at work, although he wanted to lock me in.

Musa: I'll see you at 16:00

Me: okay.

Musa: Exactly four.

Me: Yes Mr Leornado..

Musa: I love you.

Me: I love you more baby.

We kissed.

Musa: I bet I have lipstick on mouth.

Me: Don't wipe it off.

Musa: let them know I'm taken?

Me: Yes.

Musa: come here.

I kissed him again. It was going on for the long time and I knew he was turned on. I drew back.

Musa: Don't stop.

Me: Now?

Musa: Now..no one can see us. Look around you.

Me: I'm going to be...

His lips were on mine again..we had a quickie in the car and I had to fix myself real quick.

Me: I hope they don't let me go.

Musa: I hope they do..

Me: Bye Mabasa.

Musa: goodbye Mrs Mabasa

I made sure I looked proper and got off. I wasn't late luckily, the day went by really slow and all I wanted to do was be with my husband. I got a call from Bonga before lunch time.

Bonga: Let's lunch.

Me: Where?

Bonga: that place opposite your workplace.

Me: I'd love that.

Bonga: in 15?

Me: Yes sir.

Bonga: Cool.

I hung up and I counted down. I found Bonga waiting for me.

Bonga: You Look tired

Me: I am.

Bonga: how's work?

Me: Fine..

Bonga: made any new friends?

Me: Nope.

Bonga: Why not?

Me: just there to gain experience.. I have enough friends.

Bonga: you though.

Me: but I'm being honest.

Bonga: You are glowing.

Me; I'm happy

Bonga: it shows.

Me: So what's been happening in Your life?

Bonga: Nothing.

Me: You still hitting and running?

He giggled.

Bonga: these past weeks haven't changed you
Right?

Me: Nope.

Bonga: I've met a new girl.

Me: And you call that nothing?

Bonga: Its nothing.

Me: Do you love her?

Bonga: I like her.

Me: Just like?

Bonga: yes..we met 2 weeks ago.

Me: And?

Bonga: And she's always at my house.

Me: And?

Bonga: And the sex is great.

I laughed.

Me; That's not what I asked..when will I meet her?

Bonga: When do you want to meet her?

Me: This weekend.

Bonga: Consider it done.

Me: Cool then.

We had lunch and I went back to work..I was very happy to see Musa parked outside.

Me: Hey baby.

Musa: hello Mrs Mabasa.

Me: How are you?

Musa: I'm Okay..how are you two doing?

Me: Fine..how was your day?

Musa: It was okay yours?

Me: Slow.

Musa: Missed me?

Me; Very.

His phone rang, was connected to the car

Musa: Hello.

Nompi: Musa.

Musa: Nompilo.

Nompi:Nomasonto asked me to call you.

Musa: why?

Nompi: she complicated this morning, she's in hospital so she wants to see you

Musa; Nompilo, Dont me cut you off again..I just pasted you back.

Nompi: she just wants to see you..the doctors aren't sure if she's going to make it or not.

Musa: I'll ask dad When the funeral is

Nompi: So I should tell her you not coming.

Musa: Yes. Give her family My condolences in advance though.

[06/15, 13:24] W: POTG

#59

He hung up.

Me: Baby...

Musa: Love?

Me: You know she was just the messenger right?

Musa: she's a messenger that knows I don't want anything to do with her mother.

Me: okay.

I didn't want to spoil his mood..

Musa: So did anything Interesting happen?

Me: nope. I was lunching with Bonga

Musa: How is he?

Me: He says he has a new girlfriend.

Musa: Finally.

Me: What's that suppose to mean?

Musa: so he can looking at you the way he does

Me: Bonga's over me.

Musa: you think?

Me: Yes.

Musa: open your eyes.

Me: Oh Musa!

Musa: But that's Okay. So When are you meeting the new girl?.

Me: This weekend

Musa: oh that should be interesting.

Me; I hope its a nice girl.

Musa: You can't choose his girlfriends.

Me: I just want him to be happy.

Musa: That makes sense.

Me: It does.

We arrived at the house.

Me: This is a beautiful house.

Musa: It Is

Me: Hope it's big enough for you.

Musa: For us.

The agent's car was already there.

Me: Okay so this is very beautiful

Musa: You falling Inlove with it?

Me: yes I am..

It was very spacious. The garden was beautiful..

We stepped inside.

"Loving it already?"

Me: it is beautiful!

"I agree, I'm Sarah"

Me: Kelly.. Nice to meet you

Sarah: Likewise.

Musa: Musa. But you already know that..

Sarah: Yes... You two are a beautiful couple.

Musa: Thank you.

I'm glad he didn't say "we know"

Sarah: shall we?

Me: Please.

She led the way. Showing us every room.

Musa: I like it.

Me: So do I

Sarah: its really comfortable

Me: I agree. Not too big. Not too small.

Musa: think we can see another house today?

Sarah: We can.

I was convinced but Anyway...

Sarah: Ready When you are.

Musa: Lead the way ma'am.

We left the house and followed her to the other house.

Musa: It stole your heart?

Me: It did.

Musa: I can see that

Me: It feels like home

Musa: I bet you already know how you going to set up.

I giggled.

Me: you can turn that other room into a gaming room or whatever you want.

Musa: You just gave me a room?

Me: Yes.

Musa: To do whatever?

I giggled.

Me: I'll take it back.

Musa: Okay okay..thank you baby.

We arrived At the other house. It was 10 minutes away from the first one we viewed.

Me: Nah.

Musa: nah?

Me: I don't like it.

Musa: Rea, you haven't even Seen it.

Me: Im judging a book by its cover.

I got out of the car and Sarah showed us the house.

Sarah: Kelly you quiet.

Me: Mmm

Musa: Ms Kelly?

Me: I really don't like this house.

Sarah: between us, I don't Like it too.

Musa giggled.

Musa: There's nothing wrong with this house.

Me: Its too big.

Musa: Besides that?

Me: That's just it.

He sighed.

Musa: when can we see the other houses?

Sarah: Day after tomorrow.

Me: that's perfect.

Musa: Thank you Sarah

Me: We Taking the first house by the way.

They laughed

Musa; see you soon

Sarah: See you.

We went back home

Me: I'm starving.

I reached for ice-cream

Musa: That's suppose to help?

Me: It is helping.. So you love the second house?

Musa: I have no problem with it.

Me: you dont?

Musa: nope.

Me: I like the first house

Musa: Then you'll get the first house.

And I got it.

4 months later, we had moved into our new house. I was very comfortable. Well we were. I had met Bonga's girlfriend.. I didn't like her..Musa's mum had pulled through.

Tshego: You look sick

Me: I am.

Tshego: What's it?

Me: I Dont know.

Tshego: Please go to your doctor.

Me: I'll be fine.

Tshego: The nausea is really getting to you right?

Me: it is.

Tshego: I'm sorry..

Me: I have to soldier on.

Tshego: yes you have to. How's work?

Me: Horrible.

Tshego: Why?

Me: I'm always sick

Tshego: Like you said... Soldier on

Me: so tell me...

I quickly ran to the bathroom.. I brushed my teeth for the 100th time and went back to Tshego.

Tshego: Okay we going to the doctor.

Me: Its normal.

Tshego: So she can prescribe something.. You havent even checked him or her out!

Me: I know.

Tshego: You Fine..

Me: I know. I'm telling you that.

Tshego: Please.

Me: Okay

I called my doctor and set an appointment for 14:00

Me: happy?

Tshego: yep.

Me: Okay. So you coming with right?

Tshego: yes to make sure that you go.

Me: wow. How's Noma doing?

Tshego: She's ready to pop.

Me: I understand Her.

Tshego: y'all like things that's why.

Me; Tshego just finish your food please..

I was getting annoyed with her. I don't even know why.

She finished her good and I went to get ready for the appointment. The doctor said everything I was fine, everything was.. I went to drop Tshego off and when I got home, I slept..

Musa: Wakey wakey

I slowly got up..

Me: Hey. What time is it?

Musa: 18:00

Me: Oh..

Musa: Been sleeping for long?

Me: For about 3 hours now.

Musa: How are you feeling now?

Me: I feel.better.

Musa: Had something to take?

Me: I went to the Doctor?

Musa: you did?

Me: Yes I did

Musa: And?

I gave him the sonograms.

Me: Sorry I went without you.

Musa: This looks very weird.

Me: It does right?

Musa: Very I don't even understand.

Me: Got it on DVD so I'll explain.

Musa: And you know the gender now? Is my kid fine?

I giggled.

Me; Your boys are fine Mr Leornado.

[06/15, 13:24] W: POTG

#60

Musa: are you kidding?

Me: No I'm not.

Musa: baby quit playing.

I giggled

Me: Im not playing.

He just kissed me.

Musa: This is by far the best news.

Me: Is it?

Musa: it is.

Me: Double the trouble?

Musa: Its nothing we won't be able to handle.

Me: Well if you think so sir then its okay.

His face had lit up.

Musa: How do you feel?

Me: Im happy.

Musa: but?

Me: But I'm blessed.

He smiled.

Musa: the last time you were this happy was when I took you to Sao Tome and Principe.

Me: And I actually feel like going back there.

Musa: you love that place dont you?

Me: It's my second heaven on this earth

Musa: you have a first?

Me: you.

He blushed.

Me: are you blushing?

Musa: I think I should knock you up all the time.
You are a very nice person when you pregnant..

Me: oh?

Musa: yes..want us to go out?

Me: nope. I'm tired.

Musa; Baby you always tired.

Me: Musa, I'm as big as a whale.

Musa: No you not.

Me: Can I have Ice-cream?

Musa: And?

Me: skopas.

Musa: why didn't you ask Tshego to bring you
some?

Me; How about you be a good husband and
drive...

Musa: you want me to go out and buy you that?

Me: Yes.

Musa: Hai. Tell your body to behave.

Me: The reason I'm like this is because your little man didn't behave so can you go get me what I want.

Musa: that's called bullying

Me: That's called love.

He grabbed his car keys and left. I fell asleep on the couch just minutes after and an hour later, he was back.

Musa: Rea.

Me: Hey.

Musa: Anything else?

Me: Nope. Thank you.

Musa: I'm going to shower now okay?

Me: Then?

Musa: Then I sleep

Me: Its early

Musa: Baby I am exhausted.

Me: Can I come?

Musa: you want to join me?

Me: But bathtub though.

Musa: Okay.

We went to relax in the tub.

Musa: So?

Me: yes?

Musa: thought of names yet?

I smiled.

Me: Daddy will name them

Musa: Oh Its like that now?

Me: You wanted a boy right?

Musa: Yes.

Me: so you name them.

Musa: well, let me think.

Me: waiting.

Musa: patience.

Me: Im very patient.

Musa: Luyanda.

Me: and?

Musa: Lwandile.

Me: okay.

Musa; You okay with the names?

Me: Yep

Musa: you not naming them?

Me: Nope.

Musa: You serious?

Me: I think your dad should give them their second names.

Musa: he'd love that..

Me: He has to name his grandkids

Musa: We'll tell him when he Gets here on Saturday.

Me: done deal.

Musa: So you sure about this?

Me: Im naming our next kid.

Musa: and we stop there right?

Me: yes.

Musa: Okay done.

Me: I think we can start working on the nursery.

Musa: You mean, I can start and you instruct?

Me: yes.

Musa: I knew it.

Me: but I can't help.

Musa; We can get someone.

Me: Musa stop being lazy.

Musa: I'm not

Me: You are.

Musa: I can't do this alone.

Me: I'll be there instructing you

Musa:okay baby

Me: You can call Bonginkosi to help.

Musa: That's a plan actually..

Me: So we start next week.

Musa: I'll let him know.

Me: how's everything going at the lounge?

Musa: Neli wants your go ahead.

Me: with the social event?

Musa: Yes.

Me: What does she have in mind?

Musa: I don't know yet.

Me: I'll call her.

Musa: Okay..and how's work?

Me: Work's fine.

Musa: You don't say that like you mean it.

Me: I don't.

Musa: Bad?

Me: I'm just so lazy to work now.

Musa: Then you quit..

Me: Musa No!

Musa: This is your 6th month

Me; And I still have 6 more months to Go.

Musa: That won't happen. You can't even lift

your leg.

Me: I can.

Musa: Baby please

Me: Musa...

Musa: Just this once.

Me: you really want me to quit?

Musa: You'll go back to work after their first birthday.

Me: Musa stop trying to turn me into a housewife.

Musa: No I'm not.

Me: Okay fine

Musa: Id rather have you relax.

Me: Okay.

Musa: Okay?

Me: I hear you

Musa: And I won't stand in your way.

Me: you promise?

Musa: I promise.

I looked at him.

Musa: I really promise.

Me: Okay so I think we should organise an outing

Musa: With?

Me: Tshepo, Noma, Bokang, Nkosi, Bonga, his girlfriend, Tshego, Fezile, and whoever.

Musa: we should?

Me: Yes.

Musa: On a weekend?

Me: yes.

I laughed.

Musa: nope.

Me: come On.

Musa: The weekends are for you.

Me: You are such an introvert.

Musa: no ambivert.

Me: Doubt it.

Musa: I'm telling you

Me: I'm organizing an outing

Musa: I'm not coming

Me: I'll leave you here alone then. I'll be with my kids.

He giggled. We spent the rest of the night talking. The next day, I went to work, Musa was right. I could hardly keep my eyes open and I was just so moody. I got a call from Bonga at

around 14:00

Me: Hi.

Bonga: Can you please bring the stick today.

Me: Cant you come fetch it?

Bonga: my car's in for repairs.

Me: Oh you did say. Okay.

Bonga: so will you?

Me: Yes I wiil.

Bonga: thanks.

Me: Sure thing.

I hung up and at 16:00, I drove to his place. It was a struggle to go up those stairs.

Me: Bonga!

He opened the door.

Bonga: Hey!

Me: I'm out of breath. They need to have lifts here.

Bonga: No. Its an exercise.

I went in. His girlfriend was there.

Me: Hi

Ntokozo: Hey..

Me: So here you go friend.

Bonga: thank you.

Me: We having our lunch date on Friday okay?

Bonga: Who's paying?

Me: You.

We both laughed.

Bonga: You set the date but I pay?

Me: You the one with more money

Bonga: Okay that's fine. How are you holding up?

Me: don't even ask friend.

Bonga: you'll get there.

Me: I can't wait. Here you go..more strings.

He laughed.

Bonga: They are not strings.

Me: They are.

Bonga: Oh by the way, please go get that gift

Ntokozo.

She rolled her eyes and went to get it.

Me: what's that?

Bonga: Something I owe you.

Me: Okay.

She came back with a CD. A tamia album

Me: Well its about time. You broke mine ages ago.

Ntokozo: Rea?

Me: Yeah?

Ntokozo: You gave him his stick. You can leave now.

[06/15, 13:24] W: POTG

#61

Me: by the way you owe me ice-cream as well.

I sat down. He tried to hide his smile.

Bonga: I owe you a lot don't I?

Me: Yes.

Bonga: Let's go out for ice-cream now then.

Ntokoza: ;Bonga!

Bonga: hi.

Ntokozo: I told her to leave.

Bonga: She's not here for you

Ntokozo: I don't like her!

Bonga: then leave!

Me: And I don't like you either. Who the does

she think she is? You've been here for 5 minutes and you already playing drums and expecting us to dance to them? Girl please!

Ntokozo: He's my boyfriend.

Me: good for you. B...

He took my hand and helped me up again.

Me: Those stairs are going to be the death of me. Let's go.

Bonga: I'll see you later okay? I'm going out with Rea.

Ntokozo: what about me?

Bonga: I called you, told you to not come today coz Rea will be here and you know how we get but you still came right?

Ntokozo: So you choosing Your Friend over me?

Bonga: let's go Rea.

Me:you driving.

Bonga: Are you too big for your car?

Me: I think I'm getting big.

I took my CD.

Me: Bye babe.

She clicked her tongue and we left..

Me: can't you get another girlfriend?

He laughed.

Bonga: I can

Me: We should go girlfriend hunting.

Bonga; You choosing girlfriends for me?

Me: Yes.

Bonga: I didn't choose Musa for you.

Me: But you approved.

Bonga: The guy loves you.. He makes you happy so that's fine. I'm happy if you are.

Me: Are you happy with Ntokozo?

Bonga: She's a nice girl but she just doesn't give me my space.

Me: I don't like her.

Bonga: That's very obvious.

I laughed

Bonga: You feeling better today?

Me: I am.

Bonga: You still dont want to go to the Doctor?

Me: I went to the doctor. Everything's fine.

Bonga: And you know the gender?

Me: Yep.

Bonga: I hope its a girl.

Me: Boys.

Bonga: Boys? You having twins?

Me: Yep.

Bonga: That's awesome.

Me: Is it?

Bonga: Yep.

Me: Mmm

Bonga: You can handle two kids

Me: I can't even handle Tshepo's kids.

He laughed.

Bonga: its okay to be scared.

Me: I don't know hey. Musa and I are first time parents.

Bonga: And you'll do fine.

Me: I hope so.

Bonga: Faith?

I sighed.

Me: Okay.

Bonga: That's it.

We got to the ice-cream place.

Bonga: So when are you two having a house warming?

Me: our house is warm

He laughed.

Bonga: you not having it?

Me: Nope.

Bonga: Why?

Me: I'm in no state to host people.

Bonga: Rea, in two months you'll be...

Me: Very tired.

Bonga: I can imagine.

Me: So no parties till then.

Bonga: That's bad.

Me: I know. What are we doing for your birthday.

Bonga: I'm drinking you watching.

I giggled.

Me: I'm not coming.

Bonga: You suppose to be there.

Me: nope. Have fun.

Bonga: You really not coming?

Me: Accommodate me.

Bonga: There'll be juice.

I chuckled.

Me: Wow Bonga! okay.

Bonga: so you coming?

Me: Yes I am.

Bonga: Good

Me: With your new girlfriend

He laughed.

Bonga: Feel free.

We had ice-cream and I went to drop him off then went home. Musa was already there.

Musa: Been worried.

Me: Hey baby.

Musa: Hey

Me: my phone's low.

Musa: Okay..was worried.

Me: I was with Bonga..

Musa: Oh okay.

Me: Yes. His girlfriend!

I clicked my tongue and he laughed..

Musa: Rea, what is it now?

Me: so I went to give Bonga his stick and girl told me to leave.

Musa: quality time?

Me: No. She was told to not come but after she heard that I'm coming see Bonga, she just rushed there.

Musa: And you left?

Me: yes with her man.

He laughed.

Musa: Reabilwe you can't do that

Me: I did that..

Musa: And how did she feel?

Me: I dont know.

Musa: And you don't care?

Me: Nope. I'm getting Him a new girlfriend.

He smiled.

Musa: Rea, you are taken by me.

Me: Yes.

Musa: So you need to let others take Bonga.

Me: nice girls need to take him

He shook his head.

Musa: You are overprotective.

Me: I want the best for him

Musa: okay ma'am. do you.

Me: I will.

Musa: But dont interfere.

Me: no I wont.

Musa: good.

Me: So did you talk to Bonginkosi?

Musa: yes I did.. We'll start next week.

Me: Thank you very much.

Musa: its always a pleasure ma'am

Me: I spoke to Neli by the way.

Musa: you two reached an agreement?

Me: yes we did..Sunday's going to be very busy so you need to prepare yourself.

Musa: You not coming with?

Me: Nope.

Musa: Come on.

Me: Im very tired.

Musa: Baby, you need to be there..

Me: But its your lounge. Your event.

Musa: Its our lounge..can you stop this "your" thing.

Me: but its not mine.

Musa: Rea, get on with the program. Not prenuptial was signed.

I kept quiet.

Musa: Okay?

Me: Okay Musa.

Musa: That's it.

Me: Can we go out?

Musa: you want go out?

Me: Yes.

Musa: thought you said you tired.

Me: I don't feel like a home cooked meal

Musa: let's go get ready then

The months went by really slow, I was as big as a whale. Well I thought I was..mum came to live with us in the last month coz I couldn't even lift my Leg.

Mum: Do you want something to eat?

Me: no ma.

Mum: Rea hle,

Me: Ma, I can't even shift.. Let alone eat.

Mum: I'll feed you

I laughed.

Me: I'm fine ma, Where's Musa?

Mum: Working outside.

Me: Oh okay...I'll eat in the...

I got myself up.

Me: In the...

I stopped.

Mum: Rea what is it?

Me: My water just broke.

I was rushed to hospital.. The pain was unbearable.. I don't think it's something I wanted to experience again. I was told I spent 6

hours In labor and I had popped. The most precious beings I had ever seen. Born 16 minutes apart.

They were beautiful and identical. I scanned them. One had a little birth mark on his neck and the other it was on his right arm.

Me: Who's older?

Musa: That little one in your arms. Who is he by the way?

I giggled.

Me: Luyanda Jaden Mabasa.

Musa: And I guess this is Lwandile José Mabasa.

I looked at Lwandile who was in his arms and

looked at Luyanda.

Me: Let the trouble begin.

[06/15, 13:24] W: POTG

#62

Me: No he eats a lot..

Musa: But he's suppose to.

Me: no he needs to be like his brother. Lwandi is a gentle brother. Luyanda on the other hand....

We were at home. Mum was with the twins and I was pumping milk into their bottles.

Me: please go buy cream of maize.

Musa: baby isn't that for like 6-36...

Me: Baby please listen to me. Your son is

milking me dry

He laughed.

Musa: He's only 10 days old

Me: give him yours.

Musa: Well I would if I had milk.

"Rea!"

Me: Ma!

Mum: Yaya is up.

Me: Here.

I gave him his bottle.

Me: have fun.

Musa: Pump more

Me: your son's treating me like a cow.

Musa: baby just do it please

Me: fine.

He went to his son while I pumped more. My babies were very adorable. They didn't cry much.. But Yaya loved food. In just 10 days they were already my heart in human form. I lived for them. Mum came into the room minutes later.

Mum: you still okay?

Me: feel like a cow.

She laughed.

Mum: Luyanda eats

Me: I know right ma? He just never gets full.

Mum: you should be happy.

Me; I want Musa to buy him cream of maize

She smiled

Me; That's fine right?

Mum: no Rea. Just breastmilk. You also loved food.

Me: you think he takes after me?

Mum: He does.. The little gentleman takes after Musa.

I giggled

Mum: You look so happy.

Me: I'm complete ma.

Mum: I can see that.

I smiled and So did she.

Mum: I love how your face lights up when the three men in your life are mentioned

Me: it's a beautiful feeling.

Mum: I'm happy for you mummy.

Me: I'm happy for you too Granny

She laughed.

Mum: Tshego's coming.

Me: She did say .

Mum: is that okay?

Me: It is ma.

Mum: Okay then. I'll go cook. You can go check on your kids.

Me: Okay mama.

She left the room and I went to the nursery.
Lwandi was still sleeping and the eating champ was still well...eating

Me: How are we?

Musa: still enjoying mum's breastmilk..it tastes horrible by the way.

I giggled.

Me: Stop lying.

Musa: Im not

Me: My milk tastes sweet.

Musa: Does it?

Me: Yes. I'm going to stop breastfeeding after 6 months.

Musa: Rea stop starving my sons.

Me: Oh no your sons won't starve.

Musa: it looks like they are.

Me: Nope. You need to get the cerelac for that son of yours.

Musa: what did mum say?

Me: She said no.

Musa: exactly..you want my child to suffer from constipation.

Me: nothing's going to happen. You read too many things off the internet.

Musa: no I was reading a baby magazine.

I smiled.

Me: I'm not going to win right?

Musa: nope.

Me: Fine! They can milk me dry.

He laughed

Musa: Thank you mummy.

Me: Whatever!

The little one finished his bottle and he burped him.

Musa: here.

I took him. He looked so cute.

Me: Hello pankla....hello my Angel...

Musa: Motherhood looks good on you

Tshego: I agree.

She was standing at the door.

Tshego: Parenthood looks good on you two.

Me: Hey Sis.

Tshego: Hey lovers.

She came in.

Musa: hey Tshego how are you?

Tshego: I'm fine.

She was looking at Lwandile.

Tshego: They are so cute.

She hadn't met them yet..

Tshego: so who's this?

Me: That's Lwandile.

Tshego: How do you tell them apart?

Musa: Well the other one has a little birth mark on the neck and the other on his right arm but also, Lwandile's ears are slightly bigger than Luyanda's.

She looked at them

Tshego: So who has a birth mark on the neck?

Me: Luyanda.

Tshego: And Lwandile has it on his arm?

Me: Yes.

She looked very confused.

Me: They cry differently too..you'll get used to them.

Tshego: shuu seems like hard work..

Musa: you'll get used to it Aunty.

We giggled.

Musa: let me leave ladies.

Me: Say hi to Nkosi.

Musa: I will...

He kissed me.

Musa: keep pumping.

I giggled.

Me: Bye..

Musa: love you

Me: I love you too.

He left us. Tshego took Yaya who was already half asleep.

Me: Careful Tshego.

Tshego: I've held babies before

Me: I'm sorry.

Tshego: Its okay. So this gentle brother sleeps for so long.

Me: He's the calm one.

Tshego: Oh so he's the Musa in this brotherhood. I'm carrying the Rea. I bet he loves food.

I laughed.

Me: You sound Like mum

Tshego: you look so happy.

Me: I am

Tshego: and I'm happy for you..

Me: thank you.

As soon as we put Lu down,Lwandi woke up.
We went to go chill with him in the lounge. My
boys were growing, when they were a month old,
we drove down to Mpumalanga

ompi: They are so cute.

Me: I know right. thank you.

Nompi: They look like Musa.

Me: Alot.

We had just put Luyanda down. Musa's mum
had seen us, asked Nomvula if she could come
see the boys but Musa said "no"

Nompi: Musa is a proud dad.

Me: he should be

Nompi: and how's Noma's daughter doing?

Me: Oh Dineo is beautiful! She's so adorable

Nompi: I'm happy for you guys.

Me: Thank you.

I said as I was feeding the gentle brother Lwandile.

Nompi: You having anymore kids?

Me: we'll see

We spoke and 25 minutes later, I felt very uneasy. Luyanda had been sleeping for more 45minutes which was unusual coz he usually slept for 30. I put Lwandile down on the bed and looked at Luyanda. I picked him up and he didn't move his hand like he usually did. His rate wasn't the same.

Me: Musa! Musa! Yaya!

He came in!

Musa: Baby?

Me: Musa He's fading, we need to take him to the hospital

[06/15, 13:25] W: POTG

#63

We sprinted out. Nompoti was carrying Lwandile and I was literally talking to Yaya who kept opening and closing his eyes. We were quickly attended to at the hospital. I kept pacing up and down. He had been with the doctors for about 30 minutes.

"Rea"

She gave me a hug

Me: Mme Dorah

Mme Dorah: how are you?

I had last spoken to her after I had the twins.

Me: Not okay. My son just...

I was tearing up.

Mme D: Rea calm down. He'll be fine.

Musa: Any news?

Mme D: The doctor will be out soon.

Me: Is my baby fine?

Mme D: Rea, just relax please

I took a deep breath.

Mme D: That's it. Sit down

I did.

Mme D: The doctor will be here soon.

Musa: thanks mama.

He had Lwandile in his arms. We were told to wait in the waiting room for his sake. He was restless as well. He kept crying.

Mme D: And remain seated.

Me: Okay.

I did. minutes later, the doctor came.

Me: Is he fine?

Dr: He'll be fine.

Musa: What was wrong?

Dr: we found traces of Botulinum toxin in his system.

Musa: What?

Me: That's poison right?

Dr: Yes it. It has caused no damage And we've gotten it out. He'll be fine.

Me: When can we take him home?

Dr: Tomorrow

Me: I'm staying the night. Is that fine?

Dr: Yes It is. He'll need to be fed.

Musa: Cant you offer them a ward or something?

Dr: all wards are full. I'll allow you to stay in the ward his in though and I'll give that little one a bed.

He had a good heart.

Me: oh thank you

Dr: motherhood. I understand it.

Me: thank you.. Can we go see him?

Dr: yes you can.

Me: Can I just have him checked as well?

Dr: yes. Follow me.

We did. She was so kind. She checked him and he was okay. I had the bottles of milk thrown

out and Musa hurried to get new ones. Just in case. I left Lwandile with Mme Dorah who was just standing outside the door. He was sleeping.

Nompi: where do you think the poison comes from?

I didn't want to answer her.

Me: I really don't know.

Nompi: I'm glad his fine.

Me: So am I.

Musa: Thinking I should take Lwandile with.

Me: Will you be able to handle him?

Musa: Yes Baby and we've introduced them to formulae so I'll be fine.

Me: Okay.

Musa: you'll be fine here alone?

Me: I'm with Mme Dorah.

Musa: Okay then.

Me: Musa?

Musa: Baby?

Me: Take care of him please.

Musa: I will baby.

I went to kiss my little boy and went back to watch over my other half.

Mme D: he's a strong young man.

Me: I thought I was going to lose him.

Mme D: I guess he didn't want you crying again.

Me: I would die. I wouldn't wish that pain on my worst enemy.

Mme D: Me too. Your kids are beautiful.

Me: Thank you mama.. They are going to be baptized next month, you should come.

Mme D: is that an invite?

Me: It is.

Mme D: I'll come.

Me: I'll ask my father in law to give you a lift..

Mme D: you don't have to.

Me: He won't mind.

Mme D: okay. I'll keep on checking on you and the little one.

Me: Okay..

Mme D: you not hungry?

Me: No mama.

Mme D: you know I'm going to buy you something to eat right?

I laughed.

Me: This is going to be a long night.

Mme D: You know it is.

I watched over him and fell asleep on the couch.
I was woken up by him and I fed him. He looked fine.

Mme D: How are you kids doing?

Me: We okay.

Mme D: you didn't finish your food

Me: I wasnt that hungry.

Mme D: You are breastfeeding.

Me: I'll finish the food.

Mme D: You better. How's he doing?

She took him from me.

Mme D: he's a strong young man.

Me: He is.. I need to check on the other one.

I dialled Musa.

Musa: Hey you

Me: Hey baby..how are you?

Musa: I'm okay. You?

Me: I'm fine..how's my son doing?

Musa: He's okay. And that little one?

Me: He's okay too. Just fed him. Did you feed and change...

Musa: Yes I did baby

Me: Are you okay?

Musa: I'm okay my love.

Me: you don't sound fine

Musa: I'm fine.

Me: okay

Musa: I'll see you tomorrow okay?

Me: Okay. At 11:30

Musa: Okay my baby.

Me: I love you.

Musa: I love you more.

I hung up.

Mme D: Here you go.

I took him

Mme D: Rest.

Me: I will.

Mme D: you better Rea

Me: I will Mme Dorah.

She smiled and left the room. I put him to sleep and I slept too. He woke up again at 5 and was sleeping again at 6.

Tshego: hey how are you?

Me: I'm fine sis..aren't you sleeping?

Tshego: I couldn't after Nompi sent me a text..is he okay?

I took a deep breath coz I was drained.

Tshego: Rea.

Me: he's okay.

Tshego: Thank God!

Me: Amen.

Tshego: Are you fine?

Me: I'm fine.

Tshego: You know who did this?

Me: I think I do but it doesn't make sense.

Tshego: when are you guys coming back?

Me: Soon.

Tshego: Today?

Me: I doubt

Tshego: just come back today..

Me: I'll talk to Musa.

Tshego: Mum wants to talk to you...

Me: Okay.

She passed mum the phone.

Mum: Rea?

Me: Hello mama.

Mum: How are you?

Me: I'm fine ma.

Mum: How's Luyanda doing?

Me: he's okay ma.

Mum: and Lwandile? Are you sure he wasn't poisoned?

Me: We had the doctor check him out.

Mum: that's good. How's Musa doing?

Me: He's okay ma.

Mum: You kids need to keep on praying

Mum though!

Me: yes mama..

Mum: I think I should come there.

Me: You don't have to

Mum: why not?

Me: We coming back soon.

Mum: when's soon?

Me: tomorrow or later.

Mum: okay Rea.

Me: Love you ma.

Mum: Love you too..take care of those kids.

Me: I will ma.

Mum: and Musa.

Me: yes mama. Bye ma.

Mum: Bye baby.

I hung up.

"He's a strong young man"

I turned.

M's mum: He's very strong..thought he wouldn't survive. What an unsuccessful attempt! I should have done better.

[06/15, 13:25] W: POTG

#64

Me: and you'll keep failing you old bitch!

M's mum: Oh we'll see about that..

Me: Damn right we will.

She left the room.. I kept my eyes on my son and at 11, we were discharged.

Mme D: I'll call you okay?

Me: Okay mama

She kissed Lwandile and Luyanda

Mme D: Bye Musa

Musa: see you soon ma.

Me: Thank you once again.

Mme D: you know I love you kids.

Me: Love you too ma

I hugged her.

Mme D: take care of those cute little kids.

Me: we will.

We left the hospital. Musa stopped at a restaurant.

Me: And now?

Musa: You need to eat right?

Me: well I do.

Musa: Here we go.

Me: I think I need to shower.

Musa: You need to eat

Me: Okay.

I got the kids and he got their pram.

Musa: you can actually carry the both of them like that?

Me: I carried them for 9 months baby

Musa: And I still can't do that.

Me: you know I'm stronger than you.

He giggled. He wasn't himself.

Musa: let's go.

He pushed their pram. We ordered drinks. Well Lwandile looked baby to see his brother. Lu did too.

Me: Musa?

Musa: baby?

Me: Luyanda is fine..what's up now?

He looked at his sons then back at me.

Musa: Nothing

Me: Don't lie to me

Musa: Nomasonto poisoned him and baby I am sorry you....

Me: I know.

Musa: You do?

Me: she came to the hospital this morning, told me that she should have done better.

Musa: Oh?

Me: yes.

It wasn't the reaction I was expecting. He was calm.

Me: How did you know?

Musa: Footage.

Me: Footage?

Musa: She snuck in through the back door and went to our bedroom.

Me: Your dad has cameras In the house?

Musa: he always did. He had them reactivated after she killed Phiwo.

Me: Oh.

His eyes shifted to his sons again

Me: when are we going home?

No answer.

Me: Musa?

Musa: Im sorry what?

Me: when are we going back to Gauteng?

Musa: Soon

Me: Soon when?

Musa: Baby you know what you want to eat?

Me: just the mixed grill.

Musa: Okay.

He called the waiter and placed our order. He kept looking at his sons.

Me: They are fine.

Silence!

Me: Musa!

Musa: Baby can I just have a bit of silence please?

Me: okay.

I stared at my phone.. Breakfast wasn't the Same..no jokes, no laughing, no nothing. He had his eyes on his sons 99% of the time..when we got home, I took a bath and got them.cleaned up.. I got a call from Tshepo.

Tshepo: Rea!

Me; Hey

Tshepo: why did you take my nephews there?

Me: how are you Tshepo?

Tshepo: I'm coming to get them.

Me: Tshepo chill.

Tshepo: Don't tell me to chill.

Me: They are fine.

Tshepo: I don't care if they are fine..something bad always happens when you are in Mpumalanga.

I kept quiet coz he was shouting.

Tshepo: Rea!

Me: Tshepo?

Tshepo: Im talking to you.

Me: And I'm listening.

Tshepo: Come back.

Me: I will soon

Tshepo: You better Rea, I don't want to fight with you.

Me: Tshepo I heard you.

Tshepo: good.

Me: are you with Noma?

Tshepo: Yes.

Me: Can I talk to her? I missed Her calls.

He clicked his tongue. Minutes later, she was on the phone.

Noma: Hey.

Me: Hey.

Noma: been calling you.

Me: I know.. Its been so hectic

Noma: How are the kids doing?

She sounded so concerned.

Me: they are okay.

Noma: Are they?

Me: Yes Noma.

Noma: Rea, please be careful.

Me: I will

Noma: Nomasonto did this right?

Me: that woman Is evil Noma

Noma: I know she is.

Lwandile woke up.

Me: I need to go.

Noma: Take care

Me: You too

I hung up and went to Lwandile.. Calmed him down and as soon as I put him down again, Lu woke up and started milking me.

Nompi: That little one eats

Me: He does.

Nompi: I'm sorry you almost lost him.

Me: Thank God. I didn't.

Nompi: I'm really sorry Rea.

Me: Its not your fault.

Nompi: But it's my Mother who's doing...

Me: Exactly! your mother not you.

Nompi: I'm really sorry..

Me: and its not your fault.

She kept quiet...

Me: What is it?

Nompi: Can a mother be so evil?

Me: I can't answer that..

Nompi: She was never like that..

Me: People change.

Nompi: but to turn against your own children?

Me: Your mother doesn't hate you or Musa, she hates me. She doesn't want to see me happy.

Nompi: That is just sick.

Me: The world is full of sick people.

I burped Lu and she took him from me.

Nompi: Is Musa okay?

Me: I don't know

Nompi: He's been staring into space for some time now.

Me: he's just stressed. He usually wants to be alone when stressed

Nompi: oh.

Me: Yep.

I said as I looked at Musa.

Me: Just watch them

Nompi: You going to talk to him?

Me: I'll get him something to drink.

Nompi: okay.

I took a glass of juice to him

Me: Hey.

Musa: Hey..

Me: Here.

He quickly drank it.

Musa: Nompi!

She came.

Musa: Look after the boys. We coming.

Nompi: Okay.

He took a bag that was on the ground.

Musa: Let's go.

Me: Where are...

Musa: Baby, let's go please.

He led the way. We were at his mother's house.

He opened the door roughly.

M's mum: Musawenkosi!

Musa: Sit!

His voice was commanding. He had gloves on.
She quickly sat down and he threw cuffs to her.

Musa: Your legs! Cuff them.

She looked scared but eventually cuffed them.

M's mum: Musa, I'm sorry I...

He took out an axe from the bag he was
carrying...

Me: Musa...

Musa: Quiet Rea!

M's mum: Musa please...

Musa: Shut up! You killed my first son and I let

you live. Now you almost killed my second son?
Then you call yourself a mother.

Even in rage, he looked so handsome.

Musa: If you were going to heaven I'd ask you to say hi to my grandmother but you going straight to hell.

He took out three lab bottles.

Musa: Drink those.

M's mum; Musa please...

Musa: You dare try to spill, I'll have this axe chop out your leg. You dying the same way you tried to kill my son.. Drink these three bottles of cyanide..

She was tearing up. Musa opened the bottle for her.

Musa: Take this...

She took it and started drinking it. Musa made sure it was down the throat and empty

Musa: Get the second bottle, I want you dead in the next 15 minutes.

[06/15, 13:25] W: POTG

#65

I watched as she took her last breath. Musa found a toolbox to put the axe in and threw the bag which I hadn't even seen on top of the wardrobe. He uncuffed her

Musa: Let's go.

I kept quiet and followed him. We walked to some river which was 15 minutes and he threw away his gloves and the cuffs.

Musa: you okay?

Me: I just witnessed you kill your mother.

Musa: I didn't kill my mother.

Me: What do you call that?

Musa: Justice.

Me: will you be able to live with yourself?

Musa: Knowing that I protected my wife and my sons from a murderer..hell yeah

Me: Oh.

Musa: and I didn't kill her. She took those bottles and drank up

Me: What if you get arrested?

Musa: Really? That will be seen as suicide..

He was so chilled. So flippin chilled.

Musa: let's go

Me: Okay.

We walked back to the house. My sons were sleeping.

Nompi: where have you been?

Musa: River.

Nompi: oh okay.

Musa: Did they give you a hard time?

Nompi: No..they are angels.

Musa: Okay..we leaving tomorrow

Nompi: so soon?

Musa: I have businesses to look after

I was quiet.

Musa: I'm very hungry.

Nompi: I'll dish up for you.

Musa: Thanks..baby?

Me: Huh?

Musa: You hungry?

Me: No I'm fine.

Nompi: Okay then.

she went to the kitchen.

Me: I'm going to lie down.

Musa: are you fine?

Me: I'll be fine.

I went to the bedroom and put my head down.

Me: Hey.

Bonga: Hey..did I disturb?

Me: Was trying to take a nap.

Bonga: Where are you?

Me: Mpumalanga

Bonga: you not back yet?

Me: Nope

Bonga: when will you be back?

Me: Tomorrow.

Bonga: how are the boys doing?

Me: They are fine.

Bonga: Really?

Me: Yep. One fell sick yesterday but he's fine now.

Bonga: What was wrong?

Me: He was poisoned

Bonga: By?

Me: Musa's mother.

Bonga: Entlek, why can't that woman Just die

Me: Bonga, I think Luyanda is up.

I wasn't lying..

Bonga: I'll talk to you later then..

Me: Sharp.

I hung up and went to check on my baby. After a good feed and diaper change, he was sleeping again. Lwandile was deep in his sleep. He kept on smiling. Probably dreaming of mummy! The door opened.

Nompi: Rea?

She looked disturbed.

Me: Hey.

Nompi: Rea...

Me: What is it.

Nompi: Nomasonto committed suicide. Aunt Nombuso just told me. I'm rushing there okay?

Me: are you okay?

Nompi: oh I'm fine..its about time she dies.

She closed the door and left. Honestly, I didn't blame Musa, but I felt bad.

Minutes later, Musa came in..

Musa: You not sleeping?

Me: Nope.

Musa: Why not?

Me: Luyanda was up and as you can see.

Musa: Rea, I did what I had to.

Me: I think I understand.

Musa: You do?

I nodded.

Musa: I'm tired of seeing you cry.

Me: I'm tired of crying.

Musa: so don't blame me.

Me: I'm not.

Musa: Can you please eat?

Me: I'm not hungry.

Musa: Rea, you need to eat.

Me: Musa, I don't need to eat now

Musa: Okay

Me: yes.

Musa: How are the boys doing?

Me: Well you know how they are..always sleeping.

Musa: they need to grow.

Me: They are.

I smiled as I shifted my eyes to them.

Musa: I don't regret making her drink that poison..

Me: You not even bothered?

He shook his head.

Musa: no one messes with my wife and kids. It doesn't work like that..

I looked at him.

Musa: I didn't marry you so you could hurt. I married you coz I love you and I want to make you happy.

I giggled.

Me: oh so they told you I wasn't happy?

He laughed.

Musa: I knew you were going to say that.

Me: And I'm asking you.

Musa: I just knew you weren't.

Me: Mmm...you not going to dry your family members' eyes

Musa: my kids aren't crying. My wife ain't crying.
What am I to dry?

Me: How's Nompoti doing?

Musa: Probably very happy too.

Me: You think?

Musa: yes

Me: Why did you guys hate her so much.

Musa: You know why I did what I did.

Me: And Nompzi?

Musa: She let Mncedisi's father rape Her own daughter.

Me: are you serious? Who's Mncedisi?

Musa: my cousin who passed on.

Me: Where's he?

Musa: In heaven.

I giggled.

Me: The father Musa man!

He laughed too

Musa: be specific

Me: Sorry. So?

Musa: He's still alive.. He was present at the wedding.

Me: really?

Musa: yes.

Me: That's bad.

Musa: I know.

Me: was she always like that?

Musa: no. But I think she's always been evil.

Me: you can't just change from good to bad.

Musa: She did..can we stop talking about that witch?

He spoke with disgust. He wasn't bothered at all.

Me: Okay

Lwandile woke up.

Musa: I'll get him

He calmed him down within minutes..

Me: I'm going to make food.

Musa: Finally! Please.

I went to make food. An hour later, Nompi came back.

Nompi: Its a good thing she killed herself.

Me: you okay?

Nompi: Oh I'm fine..that woman has horrible things to me..

Me: Musa just told me. I'm so sorry.

Nompi: I've healed from it.

Me: really?

Nompi: Dad took me for counselling.

Me: I'm really sorry.

Nompi: It's okay. Trust me.. A lot of people are happy she's dead. Only Nombuso is shed tears..when dad called Nomvula, all she said was "oh"

Was she that bad?

Nompi: Good riddance right?

Me; You not hurt?

She shook her head.

Nompi: Where's Musa?

Me: With his sons.

Dad: Nomp!!

Nomp!: dad?

Dad: Call Musa and Rea! You should come here too.

Nomp!: Okay Dad.

Me: I'll go call him.

I went to the bedroom..

Me: Hey! You finally know to carry them!

Musa: It's an achievement right?

Me: well done. Your dad's calling us.

Musa: Okay.

I took Lwandile from him and followed me to the lounge. Fezile's dad was there. Uncle

Gideon, he was with some woman I saw on our wedding. Fezile's step mum.

Dad: Musa, we need to start with funeral preparations. Are you in?

Musa: No I'm not. I won't be attending the funeral.

Uncle G: Musawenkosi, she's Your mother.

Musa: And I dont care.

Uncle G: Listen, we need to contribute as a family...

He asked Nompi to Take Luyanda from him and took out a R200 note.

Musa: there's my contribution, should be enough for teabags and 2.5kg of Sugar. I want nothing to do with that woman. Even in death.

[06/15, 13:25] W: #POTG

#66

Me: Luyanda don't drive me crazy! Lwandile!

Lwandile: I'm coming.

They ran in.

Luyanda: Yes ms Kelly?

Me: Can you go outside and put those toys in a box.

Lwandile: Okay Ms Kelly.

Luyanda: I'm hungry

Me: Luyanda! Toys outside.

He pouted and they went out. They had grown so much, well 4 going on 5 in a few weeks. They

were inseparable! One couldn't function without the other, they did everything together! They didn't want us to get involved in their fights coz if we did, they would Just automatically be fine and attack us. 2 against 1 thing. They were bestfriends. Oh and they adored their father, and me...well sometimes. I was just the nanny. I had grown over the years, my career had too, I had shares In Musa's company, he bought them for me even though I didn't want them and one of the pubs were mine. However, I didn't work for his company, I worked for another as an HR manager and Musa had done great things. Expanded the businesses. Successful and ever so handsome 33 year old husband of mine.

Musa: Hey Ms Kelly.

Me: hey you.

He kissed me

Musa: you good?

Me: I'm fine. You?

Musa: I'm okay. Where are my sons?

Me: told them to go put their toys in the box.

Musa: you had a great day with them?

Me: Nope. I just want this leave to end.

He giggled..

Musa: They are not so bad.

Me: They are horrible.

Musa: Baby, Come on

Me: They ganged up on me, so I shouted at Lwandile for coming in with muddy shoes and his Lawyer, told me to not scream at his brother.

Musa: And then, they started complaining to

each other about you.

Me: You know them.

He giggled.

Musa: I'm sorry.

Me: How was your day?

Musa: Well, my day was long, glad its over.

Me: I'm glad you back.

Musa: what are you cooking?

Me: Making Lasagna.

Musa: need help?

Me: Would love some.

Musa: let me go change.

Me: Okay.

He left the kitchen and 3 minutes later, the twins came in.

Luyanda: Ms Kelly.

Me: Yes Sir Luyanda.

Lwandile: We are hungry.

Me: what do you want to eat?

They started whispering to each other and I rolled my eyes. Seriously?

Me: Hello!

Luyanda: Peanut butter and Oros.

I made them sandwiches and their Oros.

Lwandile: thank you Ms Kelly.

Luyanda: thank you Ms Kelly.

Me: pleasure.

Musa came back from the bedroom And they were very happy to see him.

Lwandile: Ms Kelly was shouting at me.

Luyanda: We shouted back at her dad.

Musa: she told me. How are you boys doing?

Luyanda: how are you Lwandile?

Lwandile: I'm fine.

Luyanda: we are fine.

I smiled. Those kids were 7 not 5.

Musa: you want to play soccer after I help your mother?

They both said "yes". It was their thing.

Lwandile: Where are we going this weekend?

Me: You guys are going to Granny's house..

Luyanda: and You?

Me: We going away..

Lwandile: us?

Me: no..

Luyanda: Why?

Me: Coz I said so.

Lwandile: Why?

Musa giggled.

Musa: Go to the lounge.

They took their food and drinks and did as daddy told them to.

Me: well thank you.

Giggles again.

Musa: glad I could help Ms Kelly.

Me: So how was work?

Musa: Let's just say, I need to get away and great sex from you.

I laughed

Me: that bad?

Musa: Horrible.

Me: I'm sorry.

Musa: It's okay.

Just then my phone rang, it was Tshego. She was married with 2 kids, Boy and a girl (Tshepiso and Paballo) and was a month away from giving birth to her third child. Bokang didn't play like that.

Me: Hey Sis.

I put The phone on loudspeaker.

Tshego: Hey you good?

Me: I'm fine..how are you feeling?

Tshego: Tired.

Me: I'm sorry.

Musa: Where's my wife?

Tshego: Hey Musa.

Musa: hey. Where's my wife?

Tshego and I giggled.

Tshego: Pabi's gone to the shops with daddy.

Musa adored her, she looked like me, everytime, we'd go out people would just assume that she was mine.

Musa: we'll come fetch her on Sunday or Monday when we get back.

Tshego: No problem.

Musa: cool.

Me: So you want to tell me why you called?

Tshego: to check on you guys.

Me: oh thanks Sis.

Tshego: You okay?

Me: I'm fine. I'll come and see you tomorrow.

Tshego: You should come..

Me: I Will

Tshego: what time?

Me: Well at around 11. What should I bring you?

Tshego: tin roof ice-cream

Me: I shouldn't have asked.

Tshego: Just that.

Me: Okay fine .

Tshego: See you.

Me: love you.

Tshego: Love you too.

I hung up.

Musa: can Tshego walk?

Me: Nope.

Musa: She's huge.

Me: She's pregnant baby.

Musa: You weren't that huge.

Me: I looked like a whale dont lie

Musa: I'm not lying.

There was a knock. Musa got it.

Musa: Ma, how are you?

She stepped in.

Mum: How are you kids doing?

Musa: We are fine ma, how are you?

She and Musa had grown closer over the years. Tshego and I had extended the house coz she lived with Nkele as well as Tshepo's kids, the 3 from the different baby mamas and His first child with Noma, Dineo. She wanted to take Lwandile and Luyanda but I said "no". Tshepo and Noma had three kids of their own and she looked like she was pregnant with her fourth so all in all 7 kids. They were married though. And so was Ella, she was married to Xolani, Also 3 kids. I couldn't keep up really. I was happy with my two. Bonga was also married to a very nice girl, Grace, I liked her. A beautiful Swati girl and they had two beautiful girls. We got along.

Mum: I'm fine.

She had a driver. All Musa's doing!

Mum: Im here to get my grandkids.

The minute they heard her voice, They came running to her and hugged her.

Lwandile: we leaving with gogo.

Me: Oh?

Luyanda: Ms Kelly, please pack our bags.

Me: Okay.

I went to do that. Minutes later, they were gone.

Me: why are you looking at me like that?

Musa: Coz you very Beautiful.

Me: Well you very handsome as well. What do you want?

He laughed.

Musa: Switch the stove off.

Me: Okay.

I did.

Musa: Come here.

I went closer to him and he dropped the spaghetti strips of my dress. He slowly Moved to my lips. His warm breath against my skin turned me on.

Me: So this is what you want?

Musa: This and a mini you.

[06/15, 13:26] W: POTG

#67

He slowly unzipped the back of my dress and it dropped to the floor, I had nothing underneath. He smiled.

Musa: Where?

Me: Anywhere.

He roughly picked me and put me on the counter. He kissed me again and moved down my neck with his lips still on me, he moved to my shoulders, he kept planting kisses till he was down my belly button, I had goosebumps.

He looked at me and smiled again.

Me: No.

He giggled.

Me: Musa no don't go Dow...

He did.

Me: Damn it Musa!

I held on to the corners of the counter, my breathing rate was very fast, he kept moving in circles and when he finally got inside of me, I was trembling, he kept his eyes on me all the times.

Me: Go dee...

He went deeper even before I could even complete my sentence and as I was about to reach my climax he pulled out. I was shivering.

Me: Shit!

He giggled.

Musa: You reach it with me.

He picked me up from the counter and took me to our bedroom.

I still had goosebumps

Musa: You want to rest?

I shook my head.

Musa: okay.

He pulled my legs and I landed on my back on the bed, took my hands and put them Above my head. He went deeper and he was not even giving me a chance to breathe. I tried grabbing the sheets but he pinned my hands down the bed and drove deeper inside of me. He kept going slow and fast..changing paces. When he pulled out, I caught my breath.

Musa: Hey.

I was still shivering.

Musa: you can't speak?

I was used to having it my way with him.

Me: I think I need to sleep.

He giggled.

Musa: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

He put a sheet over my naked body.

Me: So we not eating?

Musa: Well I had dessert already

I smiled.

Me: Clearly.

Musa: You can rest now

Me: I don't think I want to have sex with you anymore.

Musa: I don't have sex with my wife.

Me: Right.

Musa: I'm serious.

He looked so perfect. So so perfect.

Me: mmmm

Musa: what is it?

Me: Nothing.

Musa: You sure?

I giggled.

Me: I'm sure.

Musa: You ready for the weekend away?

Me: You want me to be honest?

Musa: Yes.

Me: no I'm not.

Musa: why not?

Me: will I be shivering and trembling like I was today?

Musa: Yes you will.

Me: I thought you have to rest..

Musa: Yes. From working.

Me: Ain't this...

Musa: Nope.

Me: Mmm

Musa: we never have time to do anything when those kids are around.

Yet he wanted a mini me!

Me: but you want a mini me?

Musa: We have to have a mini you.

Me: is it because of Pabi?

Musa: in a way..

Me: I see.

Musa: Daughters are cute.

Me: Oh?

Musa: yes baby.. Would be nice to have a little princess running around the house.

Me: you want to play dress up with her?

Musa: Yes.

Me: Well good luck baby.

He laughed.

Musa: I don't need luck.

I smiled.

Me: Can I sleep?

Musa: After this

I was under him again. I was so tired and only woke up the next day and he had just gotten out of the shower..

Musa: morning Ms Kelly.

Me: Mr Leornado how are you?

Musa: I'm fine..how are you ma'am?

Me: I'm fine.

Musa: Slept well?

Me: Well I did.

Musa: You kept calling me in your sleep.

I laughed.

Me: Musa stop lying.

Musa: I'm not lying.

Me: you are.

Musa: I'm telling you.

Me:: you weren't in my dreams though.

Musa: No?

Me: No.

He had a towel around him. I got out of bed.

Me: You know what you want to wear today?

Musa: no.

Me: Mmm...

I went closer to him and dropped his towel..

Musa: you know I need to get to...

I went down on him

Musa: Flip Rea!

Minutes later, I had my back against the wall, my legs wrapped around him and it was going down. He put me on the bed and drew out of

me.

Me: Have a great day at work daddy.

Musa: I'm going to be here after the meeting.

I laughed.

Me: I'm going to see Tshego remember?

Musa: Oh crap.

Me: I'll keep my visit short though

Musa: I will do that.

I watched him get dressed and he left. I cleaned the house and went to see Tshego.

Tshego: Well you look like you had it all.

I laughed.

Me: coz I can..

Tshego: Not Me. The pregnant one.

Me; Oh I'm sorry. But you know pregnant women can get some right?

Tshego: It's not the same

I giggled

Me: your ice-cream

Tshego: Thank you

Me: You ready to have your little boy?

Tshego: I am. When are you giving Luyanda and Lwandile a little brother or sister?

Me: I don't know.

Tshego: You and Musa are done?

Me: he wants one

Tshego; And you don't?

Me: I'm not sure Tshego.. Too much work.

Tshego: I know exactly how you feel.. Did you tell him?

Me: I don't want to break his heart.

Tshego: You think so?

Me: I'm just not ready for a third child. The twins are a handful as it is.

Tshego: but you not getting any younger you know?

I was with her for a while and I went home, on Thursday afternoon, we headed to Mumbo island. Beautiful. We spent Friday in bed. He did all sorts of things to me.

Musa: You okay?

I had just woken up. He opened the curtains, the sun was out.

Me: hey baby.

Musa: You okay?

Me: I feel like my pelvic girdle is broken.

He laughed.

Musa: Im sorry.

Me: I'll be fine.

Musa: You sure?

Me: Yes.

My Reminder tone went off.

Me: Oh crap! I had an appointment with my doctor.

Musa: for?

Me: For my shot.

Musa: I called her yesterday..told her you wont be coming in for a few months. I did the right thing right?

[06/15, 13:26] W: POTG

#68

I swallowed hard.

Musa: Did I?

Maybe it wasn't about me, maybe the 9 months would prepare me for the third one. Maybe I had

to be submissive, I mean, he gave me everything I wanted, took me everywhere I wanted to go and treated me like his queen. We hardly fought and even if we did it would be about stupid things, like me messing with his ingredients or him leaving his charger and USB sticks everywhere. I had to be selfless.

Me: You did the right thing. You should have told me first though.

I grabbed his shirt and put it on.

Musa: I'm sorry..

Me: Don't make it a habit though

Musa: I wont.

Me: 50/50 thing..not 80/20

He giggled.

Musa: I'm sorry.

Me: Make it up to me.

He pulled me by his shirt.

Me: Without you being inside of me.

He laughed.

Me: I know right?

Musa: That's cruel.

Me: we came all the way here to have sex?

Musa: It's part of the reason.

Me: oh?

Musa: You nicer when we not at home

Me: I'm offended.

Musa: It simply means, we have no distractions when we are away from home and our drive is higher than it usually is.

Me: Well that makes sense.

Musa: So can I undress you know?

Me; No.

Musa: Rea.

Me: my pelvic girdle hurts. I don't even know what you did to me..

He laughed.

Me: I'm serious.

Musa: So does this mean I won't touch you until we get home?

Me: Until I'm fine.

Musa: Aren't you fine?

Me: No..

Musa: Where to now?

Me: To take a bath.

Musa: Can I come?

Me: No. Musawenkosi Leornado Mabasa stay where you are.

Musa: just like that?

Me: just like that.

I felt like I had pricks under my feet when I walked. What had he done to me? I felt pain all over my body. It was a struggle to get up and when I was done, I found him checking his emails. I put on lingerie and he closed his laptop.

Me: Stay there!

I grabbed on of his shorts and put it on .

Musa: You doing this to me?

Me: you stay there.

Musa: What kind of a wife are You?

Me: I'm a great wife.

Musa: you think?

Me: I'm hungry.

Musa; Good. We can both Starve.

I laughed.

Me: it's like that now?

Musa: it has to.

I changed into a A very cute dress.

Musa: you going out?

Me: To have breakfast.

Musa: In that dress?

Me: Yes.

Musa: And that lingerie underneath it?

Me: yes.

I took my purse.

Musa: Rea, I dare you to walk out

Me: watch me!

I left the room and went to the restaurant

downstairs, I ordered coffee and asked the waiter to give me a few minutes so I could decide on what I wanted. 10 minutes later, Musa sat opposite me. I laughed.

Me: Quick shower?

Musa: took me exactly 15 minutes.

I called the waiter.

Me: He'll have the same.

Waiter: okay ma'am.

He left our table.

Musa: You really walked away?

Me: Well I was hungry.

Musa: Ever heard of room service?

Me: Ever heard of being turned into a snack?

He smiled.

Musa: You are a great snack.

Me: too bad

Musa: Right?

Me: yep. We going sea Kayaking.

Musa: We going where?

Me: You'll see.

Musa: Rea, you serious?

Me: Yep.

Musa: for real?

Me: You don't get tired do you?

Musa: nope.

Me: Well I think you going to have to wait baby.

Musa: For you to heal?

Me: Yes.

Musa: you know I can help you heal Right?

I giggled.

Me: just leave me alone please.

Musa: Fine.

Me: Thank you and eat..your food's coming.

Musa: fine.

We had breakfast and We went Kayaking.

Me: this is fun.

He looked at me with that "Rea shut up" face that he always pulls when I force him to do things.

Me: Well I like it.

Musa: of course you do.

I smiled.

Me: Anything to make Me happy right?

Musa: Rea don't start with me. You have me out here in the sun..Kaytching or...

I laughed..

Me: Kayaking!

Musa: Whatever. Can we go back now?

Me: I told you to take a hat.

Musa: Ask your friend to turn.

He was referring to our guide. He and I shared a few laughs and he was now "My friend"

Me: No.

I put my head on his chest.

Me: We are here to relax. You said it yourself.

He kept quiet.

Me: Mad?

Musa: Im mad at the fact that you have something underneath that dress that I really

want to take off but I can't.

Me: A bit of patience wouldn't hurt.

He was very relieved when we got back to our room coz he had my way with me. The rest of the weekend was great. I had missed my kids so much. They were actually very happy to see us..Lwandile kept on kissing my cheek and Luyanda had his little arms around me.

Me: Okay I'm here..

Lwandile: How are you Ms Kelly?

Me: I'm Fine Mr José how are you?

Lwandile: I missed you.

Me: I missed you too Baby.

Luyanda: I missed you too Ms Kelly.

Me: So did I Mr Jaden. I got you boys something.

I gave them their gifts and I was being kissed again.

Me: Okay, okay, you can go play with those outside.

They ran off excitedly. I went to check on Musa in his study and he had finished checking his emails.

Me: Your boys are waiting for you.

He closed his laptop.

Musa: See you later.

Me: Have fun.

Musa: I hope they don't hurt my back.

Me: Fingers crossed.

He kissed me and he went to play with his sons. As the weeks went by, Musa started coming home late from work, I hardly saw him, he came home late and left early. We'd text though when I was at work but he was hardly around. On that particular Thursday, I bought my sons gifts and took them out for dinner. They waited for dad to come home but eventually slept.

Musa: Hey baby.

Me: hi. Its 00:30

Musa: I know baby I'm so sorry.

Me: you are very sorry these days. What is it? Work is more important than your family right? You don't have a wife and sons anymore? Is it because I'm not pregnant yet? What is it?

Musa: Rea, I'm working. I'll be done soon and you can have all this time you want from me..I can't be dealing with incompetent people and a nagging wife as well..

Me: nagging Wife? Oh okay.

Musa: look, I'm sorry I didn't mean to...

Me: You know what its okay. I'll stop nagging and give a damn about my sons only. They deserve love and a warm home after all.

Musa: You saying I don't love my sons? Rea, just because I've been coming home late from work doesnt mean I dont know what's important and what isn't anymore.

Me: Says the man who couldn't even call his sons and wish them a happy birthday. You better get your act right!

[06/15, 13:26] W: POTG

#69

He took out his phone And checked.

Musa: flip! Baby look...

Me: I'm not looking at anything.

Musa: Rea, it was a mistake.

Me: You call forgetting your kids' birthday a mistake? Musa what has gotten into you?

Musa: I'll make it up to them.

Me: you can go sleep in the guestroom..

Musa: baby please... Rea!

I walked away from him, shut and locked the door and slept, the next day, I got the kids ready for school and I, for work.

Lwandile: Ms Kelly?

Me: Mr José

Lwandile: Where's dad?

Luyanda: He didnt sing for us yesterday.

Me: I know baby

Lwandile: Did he come home?

Musa: I did. Hello boys.

They ran up to him.

Lwandile: Dad!

Luyanda: Ms Kelly got us cars.

Lwandile: they look like real cars. We can get into them and drive.

Musa: Oh that's nice of you mum.

I kept quiet.

Me: You guys should finish your cereal. Come..
They sat at their table.

Musa: how about I take you boys out for a
movie tonight? I'll come fetch you at school

Luyanda: okay.

Lwandile; What are we going to watch?

Musa: we'll see when we get there.

Luyanda: okay.

Musa: finish eating.

They kept quiet and continued eating

Me: here you go..

I gave him his breakfast.

Musa: You not talking to me?

Me: I only speak when I have something to say.

My phone rang.

Me: Hey sis

Tshego: Hey.

Me: How are you?

Tshego: Free.

Me: Free?

Tshego: I gave birth.

Me: what?

I got so excited.

Me: How's he doing?

Tshego: Its not a "he". Its a girl.

Me: We threw a baby shower, bought boy clothes for a girl child?

Tshego: You must throw another one. My doctor made a mistake.

Me: so your little girl is going to wear boy clothes?

Tshego: yes. This baby was probably confused. Maybe it wanted to be a boy then changed its mind.

I laughed.

Me: I'll buy her clothes. I can't come see you at the hospital right?

Tshego: Nah. You know the policy. Parents only.

Me: you know when you going home?

Tshego: not yet..

Me: I'm so happy for you sis. Congrats.

Tshego: Thanks sis. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I hung up.

Me: are you kids done?

Luyanda: We done.

Me; Dishes in the sink.

Musa: We still talking.

Me; I have to take my children to school.

Musa: okay..

I took my bag and keys.

Me; say " bye" to your father.

They did and we left.

Luyanda: You coming to the movies with us?

Me: no I'm not my Angel.

Lwandile: Are we still going to that place I showed you?

They had asked us to take them to Zimbabwe coz they liked some caves they saw on the papers had came with so we could decide on our family trips. Those kids were weird, they liked anything that had to do with caves. We once took them to sterckfontein caves and had a hard time trying to convince them that it was time to go.

Me: Next week. I told you yesterday

They hadn't been out in ages. It was something Musa and I had planned on doing just after they turned five.

Luyanda: okay.

Lwandile: Dad's coming?

Me: Yes he is.

Lwandile: okay

Me: here we are. Time for school.

I helped them out

Me: I love you boys..

"I love you too"

They said at the same time and I kissed them. I

watched them run off and went to work. I was very happy when I knocked off and as I was on my way home, I got a call from Ms Sophie.

Me: Ms Sophie

Sophie: Mrs Mabasa how are you?

Me: I am good. Is there anything wrong?

Sophie: Yes. I'm still here with the twins. Who's fetching them?

Me: My kids are still at school?

Sophie: yes ma'am...

Me: I'll be there shortly.

Sophie: Okay.

Me: I'm so sorry.

Sophie: Its okay.

I made a u-turn and went to get my children. I

apologized to Ms Sophie and thanked her for watching them.

Luyanda: dad didn't come.

Lwandile: We've been waiting for him..

Me: I'm sorry babies.

Luyanda: I'm hungry.

Lwandile: me too.

They were so sad. I stopped at McDonald's for their meals and after that we went home. With that bit of hope, they had, they waited for Musa to take them to the movies as promised but it never happened. To cheer them up, I did. Even when we went back home, he wasn't there. I went to put them to bed and slept too. The next morning, Musa was sleeping next to me, I didn't even know when he got there. He was deep in his sleep, I asked mum to ask her driver to get

the twins and drop them off at school and 30 minutes later, they had left. I was going in late. I went to get a jug of water and poured it over his face.

Musa: What the... Rea what's wrong with you?

Me: You are what's wrong with me. You told my sons that you'd fetch them from school and you didn't.

Musa: Oh crap!

Me: Said you'd take them to the movies but you didn't. What the hell is your problem.

Musa: I got caught up.

Me: In another woman's vagina?

Musa: what! Rea no..I would never do that to you.

Me: Then what is it?

Musa: Things are hectic at work. We working on

three new contracts and it's taking up our time.

Me: oh? And you think I care?

Musa: Im doing this for us.

Me: I don't care Musa. I don't care about the millions you have in your bank account or the millions you trying to get. I don't care. I have a roof over my head, food in the fridge, clothes on my body, I don't care about everything else you trying to get. You are well off, you missed your sons' birthday, stood them up, do you know how that broke my heart? To see their little faces covered in sadness.

He kept quiet.

Me: I don't know who you are anymore.

I went to the bathroom, took a shower and went

to work. I got a text from Tshego telling me that she had been discharged so during my lunch hour, I went to get my niece, girl clothes even though I knew Bokang had already bought them. Auntie duties. I went to get my babies from school and we went to Tshego's.

Me; She's so cute..

Lwandile: She looks like an alien.

Tshego laughed. She knew he didn't mean it. Lwandile was something else.

Me: Take that back..

Lwandile: She's cute.

Luyanda: what's her name?

Tshego: Tshepang.

Me: You've always loved that name.

Tshego: I have hey.

Me: You two can go play outside with Pabi and Thato.

They did.

Tshego: Are you okay?

Me: Nope

Tshego: What is it?

Me: I'm losing Musa, he comes late, he forgot his sons' birthday, he said he'll take them to the movies and he didn't. He forgot to get them from school. Tshego, I don't know anymore.

Tshego: Work?

Me: That's what he says.

Tshego: It is. Bokang went to go see him sometime last week, his PA said his schedule is crazy.

Me: I don't know.

Tshego: He would never cheat on you. Musa loves you and his sons.

Me: yeah right.

I played with my cute niece and we left 2 hours later. The same thing went on, late coming and early leaving. I packed our bags.

Lwandile: We leaving without dad?

Me: Your dad's not interested in our trip. Come. We need to get to the airport.

I had been waiting for him but nothing. We had promised the kids we'd take them to Zimbabwe for their 5th so that's what I was going to do. I drove us to the airport and they were very excited when we arrived, we were taken to our

hotel and the first thing they did was swim. Atleast they were having fun. The next Friday, we went to see their Chinhoyi caves. When we got back to the hotel, they were sleeping so I had to be superwoman again and carry them like they were bags of maize meal.

"Can I help?"

Me: No you can't.

Musa: Rea please.

He took Luyanda. He spoke to the receptionist and we went up to the room which was initially booked for the 4 of us. We put the kids down.

Musa: Hey.

Me: What are you doing here?

Musa: Came Here to spend time with my family.

Me: Really? You have a family now? This trip was one of your "oh crap" things right?

Musa: It had completely slipped my mind yes but I'm Here now..took the first flight out this morning.

Me: You can take another flight back. We doing fine without you.

[06/15, 13:26] W: POTG

#70....the last!

Musa: Baby please Dont do this.

Me: Musa leave..

Musa: just let me stay please. For the sake of the boys.

I looked at my kids.

Musa: Please.

I changed into shorts and went to the patio leaving him inside. I sat there in silence for sometime and heard screams coming from our room. The boys were up, knowing Musa, he had woken them up. Minutes later, they were in their swimwear and I watched as they played happily with their father..

Lwandile: Ms Kelly!

He waved at me.

Luyanda: you don't want to play with us.

I shook my head.

Me: No..

Lwandile: Why?

Me: Coz I don't want to swim today.

Luyanda: you look nice.

I giggled.

Me: Thank you. Have fun in there.

"You have a beautiful family"

I turned my head. Some lady sat next to me.

Me: Thank you

"Cassandra"

Me: Kelly.

Cassie: and you do look nice.

Me: you too.

Cassie: how old are they?

Me: turned 5 last week.

Cassie: They are very handsome.

Me: Thank you.

A little girl waved at her.

Me: Your daughter?

Cassie: Yes. I'm with my family as well. They are over there.

Her husband was with the kids as well.

Me: 3 beautiful daughters. You have a beautiful family as well.

Cassie: Thank you. No girl child?

Me: No.

Cassie: You lucky.

Me: You think?

Cassie: Was hoping for atleast two boys.

Me: We don't always get what we want Right?

Cassie: True. So I'm guessing you from South Africa right?

Me: yes I am

Cassie: Gauteng, KZN?

Me: Gauteng.

Cassie: Oh nice. I live in Edenvale.

Me: Oh nice. We used to live there but moved after our family got bigger.

She looked like a loner.

Cassie: Oh that's nice. Makes sense why, you figured the boys needed a bigger space.

Me: Yes we did. You Look like a loner.

She laughed.

Cassie; Yes I am actually. Very analytical

Me: I am.

Cassie: My life revolves around my house, husband and my 3 kids.

Me: Oh housewife?

Cassie: Yes I am

Me: How's that?

Cassie: Working out?

Me: Yes.

Cassie: Well, I've gotten used to it. I mean, I fell pregnant when I was doing my first year and

that was it.

Me: That's bad.

Cassie: I honestly fell in love with being a stay
At Home mum.

We had mommy conversations and she took
my number. The husbands met in the pool and I
was introduced to her husband and she was
introduced to mine. They were a very happy
couple. We had a few drinks with them and
watched as the kids played then later, parted.
The twins fell asleep after their meal.

Musa: baby?

I was outside our room looking at the stars and
the beautiful view.

Musa: Rea?

I turned to look at him.

Musa: Please forgive me.

Me: for what exactly?

Musa: For everything I haven't been doing right.

Me: okay

Musa: Just let me make it up to you.

Me: Really?

Musa: Yes.

Me: We both know you going to forget. You suffer from amnesia these days right?

Musa: No. I'm done with all of that now.

I kept quiet..

Musa: Rea please. Your silent treatment is death to my soul..

Me: I have nothing to say to you Musa.

Musa: Scream, shout, anything.

Me: no. Not today.can I be left alone?

He went back to the room and I stayed outside for an hour then went to bed. The rest of the weekend was fun. I spent my time with Cassie and Musa and her husband were with the kids. As soon as we landed back, mum came to fetch her grandsons. The next day, I had to get up for work though I was tired, I went through a few dresses I had bought online and decided to wear one of them. My hair and make-up were done.. I looked cute. Natural and with braids on in a high bun. Musa watched as I put on the dress through the mirror and I was stuck as I

had to zip it. As soon as our eyes met and he chuckled and came to help me.

Me: thank you.

Musa: You look beautiful.

Me: Thank you. I ironed you a shirt that will go well with those pants.

MUSA: thank you.

I put on my shoes and took my bag..

Musa: Have a great day at work

Me: You too.

I got my laptop bag and left. After I knocked off, I went to mum's to see my sons. All they did was kiss my cheeks, told me I'm loved, that I

looked nice and went off to play. No time for mummy.

Mum: You went to work like that?

Me: Yes ma.

Mum: Musa let you out?

I laughed..

Me: yes he did..

Mum: tjo..

Me: You okay ma?

Mum: I'm fine.

Me: That's good.

Mum: Rea?

Me: Mama?

Mum: you don't think its time you had another child?

Me: mum don't you think you have enough grandkids?

Mum: Yes. But you need to extend the Mabasa family.

Me: I have to?

Mum: Yes Rea.

Me; Mum, I don't think I want to talk about this now.

Mum: Okay fine.

Me: Yes ma'am.

Mum: It's fine.

I left at around 18:00 and when I got home, Musa had went all out.. It was a cute dinner set up.

Musa: Welcome home. Dinner for two?

Me: You and your workload.

Musa: Me and my wife.

Me; I'm going to bed.

Musa: Baby come on.

He pulled me

Musa: And I don't know why you doing this coz you look hungry.

I giggled.

Musa: I'm sorry..

Me: I am hungry actually.

Musa: so join me.

Me: I'll dish up and go eat in the bedroom..without you.

Musa: Rea, I'm sorry.

I looked at him.

Me: Really?

Musa: I won't do it again. I just have one last meeting on Thursday that ends at 19:30 and I'm done.

Me: was there someone else?

Musa: No there wasn't! I would never cheat on you Rea. You know I never want to see you hurt you.

Me: Mmm...

Musa: I swear.

Me: fine.

Musa: can I be forgiven now?

Me: I forgive you.

Musa: Can I get you out of this, I didn't want to let you step out this morning.

I giggled.

Me: I know you didn't.. I saw the lust in your eyes.

He laughed.

Musa: Can I have my way with you?

I wasnt hungry anymore. My mouth went dry.

Me: you can.

He had his way with me. We missed each other coz after being intimate, we were back to the Rea and Musa that spoke for hours on end. Making out, laughing, talking, sarcasm, gossiping, that was just us. On Thursday, he went for his meeting and came back before 20:00.

Me; Hey baby.

Musa: hey.

Me: You want to see what I have under this shirt?

Musa: Not now. I'm actually very tired.

Me: Oh.

I looked at him.

Me: how was your meeting?

Musa: it was fine. Just had a really long day.

Me: I can imagine. Musa?

Musa: Baby?

Me: Remember when we said, nothing or no one will ever come between us?

Musa: Wont forget that. No one will.

Me: Someone is about to...

He looked at me.

Me: I've spent close to six years with you, been through the worst and the best with you..You've protected me from all that tried to harm me and loved me unconditionally, you know my heart beats for you, you know you are my world and the love I have for you runs deep. But you walked in here and hugged me, you smell of her fragrance and you have her lipstick marks on

your cheek... Baby who is she?

POTG

She ruined my life, she ruined my happiness, the little heaven we had created for ourselves was in ruins. She came into my life and all just broke down. All just faded, I had lost him. I don't even know how she managed to do all of that in what seemed to be in split seconds. I was on a edge ready to give in and throw in the towel, however, this little voice in my head told me to not give up. My heart wouldn't allow me to. My love for him wouldn't let him go. I couldn't. So I was willing to fight, I was willing to fight for what was rightfully mine, fight for my kids, willing to fight for the only man I truly loved after my father, I was willing to fight even if it meant I had to die for it...

POTG SEASON 2

Coming soon